

THE ~~R. 6. 32~~  
ABRIDGEMENT  
OR SVMMARIE OF THE SCOTS

Chronicles, with a short description of  
*their originall, from the comming of*  
*Gathelus, their first Progenitour, out of*  
*Gracia into Egypt. And their comming*  
into Portingall and Spaine: and of their Kings  
and Governours in Spaine, Ireland and Albi-  
on, now called Scotland (howbeit the  
whole number bee not extant) with  
a true Chronologic of all  
their Kings,


Their Reignes, Deaths, and Burials, from  
*Fergusius, the first King of Scotland, vntill*  
his Royall Maiestie, now happily raigning over  
all Great Britaine and Ireland, and all the  
Iles to them-appertaining.

With a true description and division of the whole  
Realme of Scotland, and of the principall Cities,  
*Townes, Abbies, Forts, Castles, Townes, and*  
Rivers, and of the Commodities in everie part there-  
of, and of the Iles in generall: With a memo-  
riall of the most rare and wonderfull  
things in Scotland.

*Latelie corrected and augmented.*

EDINBURGH,

Printed by I. W. for John Wood. 1633.



SIBILLAE.

*Ex Scots, Nata Pharonis, Regis Egypti,  
ut Veteres tradunt, Scotia nomen habet.*

Of King Pharaohs daughter, Scots of great fame,  
The realm of Scotland hath the original & name.

HECTOR BOETIUS.

*Ni fallat fatum, Scoti, quocunque locatum  
Inuenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

RAPHAEL HOLINSHED.

Except old Sawes doe faile,  
and Wisards wits bee blinde:  
The Scots in place must raigne,  
where they this Stone shall finde.

271 ; 02

To





# TO THE MOST HIGH AND

Mightie Monarch, *JAMES* by the grace  
God, King of Great Britaine,  
France and Ireland, defender  
of the Faith, &c.

**I**T may bee by many justly (most gracions So-  
veraigne) imputed to mee for no small pre-  
sumption, to present unto your Royall Maje-  
stie, a Prince of so great learning and excellent  
judgement, these simple fruits of my unskilfull en-  
devours taken in this short Abridgement. In most  
humble and obedient manner, I doe presente unto  
your Highnesse these my weake and unlearned la-  
bours, according to my abilitie, which though un-  
worthie they bee of so great a Princely favour,  
as well for the meannesse of mee the Writer, as  
for the plainenesse and rudenesse of the stile, yet if  
for the worthinesse of the matter, and of your  
Majesties great accustomed clemencie, you vouch-  
saf them your Highnes favourable regard, they  
shall bee as fortunate, as if they had beene compo-  
sed by greater and more learned men. wherein  
briefly may bee seene, the great and infinit mercie  
of God towards your Royall person, that it hath  
pleased his superexcellant wisdom, by his mightie  
power to preserve your Highnesse auncient King-  
dome of Scotland unconquered, under the Empyre  
and government of an hundreth and sixe Kings;  
your Majesties royall progenitors; and in speciall

## The Epistle Dedicatorie.

• when almost the whole World was brought vnder the Roman Empire by the sword. Also to reduce in one peaceable Monarch, these ancient mightie lands and many Ilands, which haue beene divided in many severall Kingdomes, one of Britons, 7. of Saxons, one of Scots, one of Picts, one of Orkney, and sixe of Ireland: also some of the valiant and illustre noble actes of your Highnesse, most royall and auncient progenitors, & of their raignes lives, deaths, and burials. Accept them, most mightie Monarch, I most humble beseech your royall Majestie, in your Highnesse gracious protection, and according to my bounden duetie incessantly with all humilitie, I will pray the great God of all might and power (to his eternall glorie) long to preserve your Royall Majestie, and your gracious Queene in blessed health and peace, to raigne over these your Highnesse great united Kingdomes, and to enlarge the same, and your Majesties most Royall and hopefull posteritie to the worlds end.

Your Majesties most humble  
and obedient Subject,

I. M.

# THE ABRIDGEMENT or summarie of the *SCOTTISH Chronicle.*

With a short Description of their originall from the comming of *Gathelus*, their Progenitour, out of *Gracia* into *Egypt*, and of their Kings and Governours in *Spaine*, *Ireland*, and *Albion*: (howbeit the whole number bee not extant) with a true Chronologie of all the Kings, lineally descended from *Fergusus* the first King of Scotland, vntill his sacred Maiestie, now happily reigning over all Great Britaine, Ireland, and all the Isles to them appertaining.



*Athelus* Son of *Cecrops*, King of *Athens*, by his insolence made many invasions in *Macedonia*, and *Achaia*, in *Grecia*. And because he could not suffer correction, hee with many valiaot *Grecians* came into *Egypt*, and followed *Pharao* in his warres against the *Aethiopians*; who with great crueltie had wasted the most part of *Egypt*, vnto *Memphis*, the principall Citie of that Realme: *Pharao*

*The Abridgement of the*

with support of *Gathelus* vanquished and overcame the *Ethiopians* in a most dangerous battell. And *Gathelus* valiantly vanquished and wanne their principall Citie, called *Meroe*. After this great victorie he beeing a lustie person, strong of bodie, and of a great spirit, wanne great favour with the King and his familiars, that the Kings Daughter, *Scota*, was given in marriage vnto *Gathelus*, with many lands: Shortly after, *Pharao* dyed, and another *Pharao* succceeded, who opprest the *Israelites* with great servitude and tyrannie. *Gathelus* abhorring such crueltie, conferring with *Moses*; also having response of the Oracles of *Egypt*, was foreteene of the plagues to come vpon *Egypt*, made provision for all things necessarie for sayling, and tooke shipping with his wife *Scota* and his valiant *Grecians* and many *Egyptians* from the River *Nilus*, the yeare of the world 2453. After long sayling and travell, hee arrived at the land of *Numidia*; being stopped to land, he pulled vp sayles, and with a dangerous and painefull passage through the Straites hee landed in one part of *Spaine*, then called *Lusitania*, by his arrivall called *Portgathel*, now *Portshingall*; at his landing the old inhabitants came

Hector Bo-  
etius. An-  
dreas Mel-  
winus.  
Raphael  
Holinshed.

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

came against him with arrayed battell, whom hee vanquished. He builded one Citie vpon the River *Munda*, then called *Brachare*, now called *Barsolona*. Then after, he came into the North part of *Spaine*, now called *Gallicia*, where he builded a Citie called *Brigance*, now *Compostella*, where hee reigned with Princely dignitie, and instituted lawes, and named his people *Scottes*, after his wife *Scota*: for shee had borne vnto him two Sonnes, twinnes, *Hiber*, and *Himecus*. He brought with him from *Egypt* the Marble fatall Chayre, which was transported to *Ireland*, and to *Albion*, now called *Scotland*: wherein all their Kings were crowned, vntill the time of King *Edward* the first, who transported the whole ancient Regall Monuments of *Scotland*, with the Marble fatall Chayer to *Westminster*, where it remaineth to this day.

*The Scots shall brooke that Realme, as  
native ground,*

*( If weirds faile not ) where ever this  
Chayre is found.*

*Gathelus* sitting in his Marble Chayre, within this Citie of *Brigance*, governed his people with Princely dignitie peaceable, and instituted lawes. And seeing his peo-

*An Abridgement of the*

ple increase with such great multitude, and not willing to violate the band made with the old inhabitants, being informed by divers expert explorators, that there was an Ile opposite to *Spayne*, on the North, with a rude people inhabited. having no lawes nor maners: Therefore hee brought all the shippes he could get with expedition to the next Sea port, with sufficient provision, with *Hiber*, and *Himecus*, accompanied with valiant warriours, and ordained *Hiber* to bee Admirall to possesse the said Ile, which they obeyed: and so hoysing vp sayle, with fortunate winds, arrived the fift day after in the said Island. Immediately landing, their people then pitched their Tents on the next trenches. The rude inhabitants amazed at the arriving and landing of such a multitude of warriours, fled with their cattell and goods into their Cavernes. *Hiber* commanding certaine of his warriours to passe forth; and if the inhabitants would bee willingly subdued, no slaughter to bee committed vpon them. The inhabitants being brought as prisoners to the Admirall, and seeing him mercifull, rendred themselves and their goods: and hee received them with such

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

such benevolence, that he suffered the old inhabitants to increase with his people, vnder one name and law, and called the land *Hibernia*, now *Ireland*. *Hiber* turning into *Spayne*, left his brother *Himecus* with a strong garison of valiant warriours, with wines and children to inhabite the land, and to hold the same vnder obedience and subjection. At his returne into *Spaine* his father being deceased, hee succeeded King, and augmented his Empyre, and conquered fundry lands from the *Spaniards*, having with him at all times a strong guard of valiant men. By his puissance and chivalrie hee subdued the people in such maner, that he was holden in great estimation and reverence, that they were constrained to seeke his peace, the land beeing named after *Hiber*, *Hibernia*: the *Scottes* and old inhabitants grew vnder one name, and blood, with such tender and friendly benevolence (not remembring of old injuries,) each one willing to defend his neighbour, (aswell in peace as warres) as his brother or father. Of *Hiber* descended by long progression, a great posteritie lineally succeeding, amongst whom were many Noble and famous Kings; howbeit the whole number of them are not extant.

*Himecus*

## *An Abridgement of the*

*Himecus* governed *Ireland*, in great felicitie, justice, and tranquillitie, both the *Scots* and the old inhabitants during his life time. Immediatly after his deceale, arose an odious controversie betweene the *Scots* and the old inhabitants, for the government, everie Nation contending to haue a Governour of their owne blood, which contention enduring long time, at last they created two Governors, betweene whom were continuall battels and great slaughter on either side, through ambition and burning desire to bee sole Governour of all *Ireland*. After long & dangerous battels, the two people broken with sundrie displeasures, were constrained to take peace; howbeit the same endured but a short time, each one of them pursuing other with battell; and yet they dwelt many years together, by enterchange of peace & warres, while at the last the *Scots* suffering many injuries, sent their Embassadour to *Metellius*, who was then King of *Scots* in *Spaine*, desiring to haue support against the old inhabitants of *Ireland*, declaring them to be a rude wilde people, impatient to suffer any Empire about them; so that the *Scots* can haue no tranquillitie, vnlesse the said people were the more speedily tamed and subdued.

This  
fore-



## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

foreſaid meſſage was the more acceptable to the King *Metellius*; for it concerned the Commonwealth both of the *Scots* Nation in *Spaine* and *Ireland*, deſcending ( by long progreſſion ) of one lineage and blood, and willingly ſatisfying the aforeſaid Ambaſſadours requeſt, truſting the ſame to be no leſſe honor and glory to himſelfe, as profit to his friends. Therefore the King ſent his 3. ſonnes, *Hermoneus*, *Ptolomeus*, and *Hibert*, with a great Armie of valiant men into *Ireland*, where they with right dangerous battels vanquiſhed the old inhabitants, and brought them vnder ſubjection. *Hermoneus* returning into *Spaine*, left his two brethren, to governe the Land, who governed the ſame long time after in great tranquillitie and juſtice, inſtituting lawes, and inſtructed the Priests to make incenſe and ſacrifice in the ſame maner as the *Egyptians* vſed; ſo both the people increaſed many yeares in great felicity, peace & riches, during the government of *Ptolomeus* and *Hibert*, and long after their deceaſe. But too great proſperitie engendreth evill maners; & cauſeth men to work often diſpleaſures upon themſelves, finding no forraigne enemies to invade them at home. The people after long peace were divided for the government, con-

tending

*An Abridgement of the*

tending for the same with great rigour and slaughter on both sides, vntill the one had almost vtterly destroyed the other, if they had not beene reconciled by a Noble man, named *Thanam*, principall Ambassadour, sent by the King, then raigning over the *Scottes* in *Spaine* (rejoycing of the felicitie succeeding to his friends) and to cause them by his prudent consultation, to increase together vnder one miude. *Thanam* being a prudent man, bearing neutrall affection to both the parties perswaded them at sundrie conventions to remoue all contention, and to elect one (whom they thought most expedient) to be their King, and to bee obedient to him in all their government. Through this perswasion the whole people had such seruent desire to haue a King, that all old injuries being forgotten, they appoynted *Thanam* to elect a King, whom hee thought most expedient, and hee, seeing their minds willing to haue a neutrall King, declaring to them that there was in *Spaine*, a Noble Prince of great severity and justice, named, *Simon Brek*, well accustomed with their lawes, and lineally descended from the auncient King *Metellius*, whom he thought most fittest to be their King. The whole people hearing the name of *Si-*

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND:

*mon Brek*, were well content to haue him  
their King, because that name was esteem-  
ed verie fortunate in those dayes. Then  
after, with the consent of the whole people,  
Ambassadours were sent into *Spaine*, to re-  
quest the said *Simon* to come into *Ireland*,  
to bee their King. Hee knowing by graue  
advisement the intent of the Ambassadours,  
provided a great Fleete of Shippes, with all  
things necessarie, and finally by prosperous  
winds arrived in *Ireland*, where hee was  
solemnely received, and crowned in the  
Chayre of Marble, which hee brought out of  
*Spaine*, esteemed as a most rich Jewell in  
those dayes; from the beginning of the  
world 3314. From the flood of *Noah* 1658.  
From the building of Rome 102. Before  
the birth of Christ 651. Hee reigned with  
great felicitie peaceably forty yeares, being  
specially counsailed by the aforesaid *Thana-*  
*us*, to whom hee gaue sundrie lands, lying  
in the South part of *Ireland*, beside the  
River *Birsus*, which lands are now  
called, *Dowdall*, where hee dwelt with  
the people hee brought with him out  
of the famous Citie *Brigance*, now calld  
*Compostella*. They were called, *Brigande-*  
*des*; of whom after, by proceſſe of time,  
descended

*An Abridgement of the*

descended many valiant and noble men, who came with *Fergusius* the first King in *Scotland*, by whom all the lands now called *Galloway*, were then called *Brigance*, whose inhabitants were ever full of manhood, & strongest enemies against *Romanes*, *Britaines*, and *Pictes*. *Simon* deceased, his sonne *Fandus* succeeded King, after *Fandus* succeeded *Ethion*: after *Ethion* succeeded *Glaucus*: after *Glaucus* succeeded *Nathasil*: after *Nathasil* succeeded *Rothesay*.

*Rothesay* was the first King that brought *Scots* with him in *Albion*. The first Ile that hee inhabited, hee called after his owne name, *Rothesay*, the remanent Iles were called *Hebrides*; after *Hiber* the eldest sonne of *Gathelus*. *Rothesay* hearing the death of his father *Nathasil*, he returned into *Ireland*, and was there crowned King. The yeare that *Scots* were brought out of *Ireland* into *Albion*, was from the Empyre of *Simon Brek* in *Ireland* 216. yeares; from the beginning of the world 3530. The *Scots* spred in sundrie parts of *Albion*, lying farre North, and inhabited many Iles. The first part that they tooke possession of, was named *Ardgael* from *Gathelus*, which now is called *Argile*. They being divided into sundrie Tribes, elected

certaine

Hee. Bo.  
Raph. Hol.

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

certaine Captaines to everie Tribe, to governe them both in peace and warre, having the name of their Captaines in great reverence, swearing by their names; which custome was long observed in these Isles and the high lands. Then after, about 150. yeares, a banished people, named *Picts*, came forth of *Denmarke* to search a dwelling place, and after they were inhibited to land in *France*, *Britaine*, and *Ireland*, they landed in *Albion*, first in *Orkney*, of old called, The old Realme of the *Picts*. The Seas betweene *Orkney* and *Caithnes*, are called, *Pentland Firth*, and the lands now called *Louthean*, were of old called *Penstand*, after the name of the *Picts*. Then after, they came into *Caithnes*, *Ros*, *Murray*, *Merns*, *Angus*, *Fife*, and *Louthean*, and excelled all the old inhabitants. They were a civill people, right ingenious and craftie both in peace and warres. After their planting in the asoresaid parts, they elected a King to governe them, & hold them in justice, & made great policy in building of munitions, townes, and Castles. And because they knew all people; without issue to succeed, should perish, they sent their Ambassadors to the *Scots*, to haue their daughters in marriage, shewing (though they were

The first  
comming  
of the  
*Picts*.

*An Abridgment of the*

were of strange blood) they should not be so  
smallly regarded, seeing they with no les pru-  
dence then manhood, haue sustained incredi-  
ble dangers both by Sea and land, and now  
lately conquered (through benevolence of  
the gods) right plenteous lands with such  
peace and tranquillitie, that no other people  
may claime them by reason: trusting surely  
(if gods support them) by their owne in-  
dustrie to be equall to any their neighbours,  
both in peace and warres. Further, if the  
*Scots* condescended to their honourable des-  
ires, it might be, they increasing together (so  
strong vnder one blood) that they might resist  
the fury of their enemies the better, when it  
happned them to be invaded. This Ambassage  
was not pleasant to the *Scots* at the first,  
thinking it vnworthie to haue any society or  
marriage with an vnknowne & banished peo-  
ple: but by graue advisement, and being pro-  
foundly resolved, and finding themselves as  
yet not able to resist the force of the *Britons*,  
their old enemies, they determined to giue  
their daughters to the *Picts* in marriage, and  
to haue a band of peace with them, with con-  
ditions that everie one of them shal enjoy the  
lands which pertained vnto them before the  
marriage, and to concur together with their  
whole

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

whole puissance, as oft as they were invaded by enemies. Any that did offence to any of them, should be reputed as enemies to them both. And as oft as the Crowne of the Picts should come in question for lack of an heire, the King to bee elected of the neereſt of the womans blood. Theſe conditions accepted on all ſides, the Scots gaue their daughters in marriage to the Picts. The Britons ſuſpecting this marriage, & dreading the increaſing of this confederat people vnder one blood in ſhort time, that neither might the Britons for the time preſent, nor their poſterity reſiſt the puissance of theſe two vnited people: Therefore being minded to deſtroy them both, and to invade them with fraudulent ſlights, rather then with any force of battell, and ſending their Ambaſſadours to the Picts, allured the Picts to violate their band with the Scots. By this perſwaſion, and craftie dealing of the Britaines, the band was diſſolved; end moouing occaſion of battell againſt the Scots, commanded by generall edict, no Scots to be found in their bounds at a prefixed day, vnder paine of death. The day being expired, all Scots within their bounds were killed without mercie, as breakers of their lawes. The Scots impatient to ſuſtaine ſuch injuries,

B

ties,

*An Abridgement of the*

ries, killed as many of the Picts; so there followed continuall killing and murther on all sides, not regarding affinitie, blood, time, nor place. In this maner the peace dissolved, the Picts denounced battell to the Scots: then after followed continuall incursions and invasions on either parties. The Scots assembling in *Argile*, were sufficiently resolved, that the battell that they were to hold, was not onely against the Picts, but also against the Britons. Therefore it was agreed, to send their Ambassadors to their ancient Progenitors and friends in *Ireland*, to haue their support and counsell in this most dangerous matter: and for that pluralitie of Captaines (as often occurreth) raiseth sedition, the best is to elect one to haue Empire about the rest, by whose manhood and counsell, they might defend their lives and liberties, against a false and perjured people, invading them without any occasion. The Ambassadors being directed to *Ireland*. complained of the wicked offence done by the Picts, and desired support.

*Ferquardus*) then being King of the Scots in *Ireland*) greatly moved for the displeasure done to his friends in *Albion*, sent his sonne *Fergusius*, a wise and a valiant Prince, with

many



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

many valiant fouldiers, and to give them the more esperance, & assurance of permanent & good fortune, he sent with them the fatal Marble Chayre. *Fergusius* was the more pleasantly received by the Scots of *Albion*, because their Cōmonweath approached to great danger, by a most perillous apparant battel. Then after, a Counsell was called in *Ardgile*, where *Fergusius* made a large Oration, & acceptable Speach. Therefore by graue consultation, they cōdescended to be governd by the Empire of one King, as well in peace as in any trouble appearing against their enemies. Furthermore, to remoue all suspiciō of hatred (because everie Tribe desired a King of their owne linag) they elected *Fergusius*, both for his noble blud, & other his excellēt vertues, to be their King: moreover, he was so approved in martiall deeds & justice, that no Captaine of the tribs might be any waies cōpared vnto him.

*Fergusius* the first King of Scots (in *Albion*, now called Scotland) son to *Fergushard* King of Ireland, was crowned in the fatal Marble chair, which he broght with him (by respons of the gods) to establish his reign in Scotland. The yere frō the creatiō of the world 3641 before the cōming of Christ 330. in the first yere of the 112. *Olimpiad*. in the 421 yere after

Hec. Bo.

Ralph. Hol

loh. loh.  
stonius.

*An Abridgement of the*

the building of *Rome*, about the beginning of the 4 Monarchy. When *Alexander* the great vāquished *Darius*, the last Monarch of *Persia*, in the reign of king *Chimarus* king of Britons, the king imployd his whole mind to resist the injury of this battel, moved by the Picts, he calling al the Captains, ordained them to bee prepared with forty dayes provision, to passe with him: he made an agreement & concord amongst all his Nobles & Captaines, commanding his people to be obedient to their Captaines, hee making sacrifice to his gods (as the custome was) praying the gods to take vengeance of the partie that was the first occasion of battell against other, and to grant him such felicity in his just defence, that victory might succede to him without any great damage of his people. The Picts assembled an army, with many Britons cōcurring to their support, appear'd on either side a wicked & vnnaturall battell betweene two confederate people, friends, fathers & sonnes. The Picts came first into the Scots lands, against whom with nolesse courage then manhood, the king with his valiant Scots, with ancient armes displayed in forme of a Bāner, in which was a red Lion Rampant, in a field of gold, whilst the Scots and Picts were in array in each others

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

others fight; the armie of Britons stood in array also, devising what way they might destroy them both, with firme purpose, when the Scots and Picts were vanquished, the one by the other, that the party victorious should vtterly bee destroyed by their fresh army: and when both these peoples were destroyed by this sleight, the Britons might enjoy both their Realmes in *Albion*, without any impediment. This subtill sleight was discovered to King *Fergusus* by a banished Briton; through which both the armies moved no lesse by feare of enemies, then by their owne proper damage, prolonged the battell certaine dayes. King *Fergusus* desired communication with the King of Picts, who willingly, with some of his Nobles, had communication a long time together; after long conference; and deliberat consultation with their counsellors on both parties, and ruthfull crying of the Picts wiues, beeing the Scottes daughters, peace was finally concluded betweene the two confederat people, vnder these conditions, redresse of all injuries, being made on all parties. The Britons ( mo- uers of this battell ) shall bee reputed enemies to them both, all other charges to be at the pleasure and will of the two Kings. And

*An Abridgement of the*

Hec. Bo.  
Ral. Hol.

when any enemie occurred, that they & their people should conjoyne together, vnder one minde and ordinance. This peace being more strongly corroborat, the kings returned home King *Fergusius* in a most dangerous battell, assisted by the Picts, vanquished the Britons, which time King *Coyl* or *Chimarus*, (vwuarilie kept by his Nobles) was killed in the land, after his name, then called *Coyl*, now *Kyle* in Scotland. After this victorie the King called his whole Nobles & subjects to a generall convention, & he making a large & plausible Oration & speech, the Nobles and Subjects condiscended and agreed, that King *Fergusius* & his posteritie should possesse the Crowne of Scotland; whereupon Charters and Evidences were graunted to him and his successors for ever.

The Kingdome of Scotland beeing confirmed to King *Fergusius*, his heires and successors, with deliberat counsell of his Nobles, hee divided the whole lands, then inhabited by the Scots, amongst his Nobles and Captaines of the Tribes, by lots or cavils. The first lot chanced or fell vnto *Cornath*, Captaine & his Tribe; viz. the land of *Caithnes*, lying over against *Orkney*; betweene *Dunnisby* & the River of *Thane*. Secondly, to Captaine *Lutork*,

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

*Lutork*, the lands betweene the water of *Thane* & *Nesse*, now called *Ros*. This *Lutork* came with a band of valiant men, out of Ireland with King *Fergusius* into *Albion*. This land of *Ros* lyeth in bredth from *Cromarte*, to the water of *Lochtie*. In this countrie was the famous Castle of *Vrquhart*, of which the ruinous walles remaine in great admiration. Thirdly, the Captaine *Warroch*, the lands lying betweene *Spey* and *Nesse* from the *Al-* *Hector*  
*maine* to the Irish seas; the people inhabitants, *Boetius*, of this part (after their Captaine) were called, *Wars*, being seditious, they were expelled, & the *Murrays* possessed the land, & called the same land, *Murray* land. Fourthly, to Captaine *Thalis*, the lands of *Boyne*, *Aynie*, *Bogewell*, *Gariot*, *Farmartyn*, and *Bowquhan*. These Lands were then called vnder one name, *Thalia*, by the name of their Captaine. Fifthly, Captaine *Martoch*, all the lands of *Marre*, *Badzenoth* and *Lochquhaber*. The sixt, to Captaine *Navance*, the lands of *Lorne* and *Kyntier*, with the high places and mountaines thereof, lying from *Marre* to the Irish Seas. The seventh, to *Atholus*, the lands of *Athole*, for he was descended of the Scots of Spaine, & came out of Spaine into Ireland, and

An Abridgment of the

and with *Fergusus* hee came into Scotland. The eight to *Creones* and *Epidishes*, two Captaines of the Tribes, the lands of *Strabrawne* and *Braidawane*, lying West from *Dunkeld*. The ninth to Captaine *Argathe-lus*, the lands of *Ardgile*: his people were named, *Argatheles*, from *Gathelus*, their first Progenitour; but now they are called, Men of *Ardgile*. The tenth to Captaine *Lolgomas*, the land of *Levenox* and *Cliddisdale*. The eleventh to Captaine *Silurch*, the lands of *Siluria*, which Region is now divided into *Kyle*, *Carrike*, and *Cunningham*, the inhabitants were right ingenious and strong. The twelfth to the *Brigandes*. the lands of *Brigance*, now called *Galloway*.

King *Fergusus* after the deviding, of these lands, instituted lawes to repressse vice; hee builded the Castle of *Berigone* in *Lochnaber*, Hee past the remnant of his dayes in good peace with the Britons and Picts. At the last hee was elected as judge arbitrall to discerne vpon certaine high controversies, chauncing amongst his friends in Ireland. He accompanied with certaine of his nobles past into Ireland, and pacified them of all matters; returning home, by a verie dangerous tempest, perished, with all his Nobles  
that

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

that were in his company, vpon a rock in the Sea, called after his name *Craigfergus*, the five and twentie yeare of his reigne. In his reigne was *Morindus*, King of Britons, and *Cruthneus Camelon*, King of Picts, who builded vpon the water of *Carron*, the City of *Camelon*, the principall and strongest city of the Picts, which resisted the Romans and Britons, vntill that *Kenneth*, King of Scotland ( who exiled the Picts out of *Albion*) brought it vnto vtter subversion. This *Cruthneus Camelon* builded also the Towne and Castle of *Edinburgh*, sometime called The Maiden Castle, for all the Noble young women of the Picts were nourished, and learned in all skilfull labour of their hands, vntill they were ready to marrie.

*Fergusius* departed this present life, as aforesaid, a convention was holden by the nobles, for electing of a King. After a long disputation and reasoning, it was concluded by plaine consent of Parliament, and enacted, when it hapned their King to decease, & having heires begotten of his bodie, being children, the nearest of the Kings blood, and fittest to doe justice, shall possesse the Crowne for his time: after his death, the Kings son shall succeed to the Crowne without impediment,

Hec. Bo.  
Raph. Hol

*An Abridgement of the*

diment, if he were able thereto: by the same Act it was prohibited. children to be Kings. This custome endured long time, which rayed much discord in the Realme of Scotland; for the fathers brother raiging in the minority of his Nephew, cast the chiefeft busines to destroy him, & likewise the Nephew to the fathers brother, for ambition to the Crowne through which occurred continuall killing of Kings and Nobles, to the great damage of the Realme and common wealth.

2. *Feritharis*, brother to *Fergusus*, by the aforesaid Act, began his raigt in the yeare of the world 3666, before the coming of Christ 305. yeares, from the beginning of the raigne of Scotland 26. yeares: he was a good King, and severe Iusticer, and was willing to haue discharged himself of the Kingdom, in fauour of *Ferlegus*, eldest sonne to his brother *Fergusus*, which his Nobles would not condescend vnto, because of the Statute and Act of Parliament lately made, which continued vntill the time of the raigne of King *Kennethus* the third, almost 1205. yeares: hee was killed by the aforesaid *Ferlegus*, the fifteenth yeare of his reigne. *Ferlegus* the murtherer, and all other participant with him being banished, were fugitiues among the Picts, and finding



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND

finding no securitie of his life, hee past into Briton, where hee spent the rest of his dayes in great miserie.

*Mainus*, King *Fergusius* second sonne, succeeded, in the yeare of the world 3680. before Christ 291. after the beginning of the raigne 41. Hee was a Noble King, a good Iusticiar; for hee exercised iustice aires, for repressing of trespassors, & ratified the old league with *Crinus* King of Picts, holding good peace with his confederats and Britons, Hee died peaccable the nine and twentie yeare of his raigne.

3.

*Dornadilla* succeeded his father *Mainus*, in the yeare of the world 3709. before Christ 262. after the beginning of the raigne 70. Hee was a good King, and confirmed peace with the Picts and Britons; hee delighting greatly in hunting, raches and hounds, made certaine lawes profitable for hunting, which were observed many yeares after: hee dyed peaceable, the eight and twentie yeare of his' raigne.

Lawes for hunting.

4.

*Nothatus* succeeded his brother *Dornadilla*, (whose sonne *Rewther* was a child, not able to governe, by vertue of the aforesaid Statute) the yeare of the world 3738. before Christ 233. after the beginning of the raigne

5.

*An Abridgement the of*

raigne 98. He was anavaricious cruell Tyrant: hee was killed by *Dowall*, one of his Nobles, Captaine of the *Brigandes*, the twentie yeare of his raigne.

6.

*Reutherus Dornadilla* his sonne succeeded the yeare of the world 3758. before Christ, 213. after the raigne 118. Hee being young, (assisted by *Dowall*) raised great contention by the perswasion of *Ferquhart*, Captaine of *Kentire* and *Lorne* (cousen to *Nothamus* the Tyrant late killed) a man of subtile wit, and having great ambition to the Crowne. Betweene the aforesaid parties there were cruell warres: *Ferquhart* being fled into Ireland, returned, being assisted with many Irish men, with the inhabitants of *Kentire*, *Lorne*, *Ardgile*, *Caithnes*, *Murray*, and with a great army. *Dowall* resisting, came with a great power (accompanied with the young King, and the King of Picts) and many other his friends; there was a cruell battell & killing of Chittaines and Nobles on both parties. The King of Picts, with many of his Nobles, pittifully killed *Reutherus*, the young King, pursued and taken at the Castle of *Caender*. By this unhappie battell was such terrible slaughter, that neither Scots nor Picts were left living sufficient to inhabite  
their

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

their Realmes, nor to withstand their enemies. Afterwards the Scots and Picts were most cruelly invaded by the Britons, and a great multitude killed, the rest exiled. King *Reutherus* and his people past into Ireland, and the Picts past into *Orkney*. King *Reutherus* returning from Ireland, and the Picts with their King *Gethus* returning from *Orkney*, they gaue battell to the King of Britons, & obtaining the victory by the high and soveraigne manhood, and valiantnesse of the foresaid King *Reutherus*, the Britons rendred all the forts, lands, and townes pertaining to the Scots and Picts, with faithfull promise never to invade them in time coming. This peace being concluded, the Scots, Picts, and Britons, continued in great tranquillitie many yeares after: the King enduring the rest of his dayes, had good peace, and died the 26 yeare of his raigne.

*Rhenda* succeeded his brother *Reutherus*, in the year of the world, 3784. before Christ 187. after the beginning of the raigne, 144. Hee was a good King: he caused sepulchres to be made for Noble and valiant men: hee brought Artificers into his Realme. and instituted sundrie good laws. In his time came certaine Orators, Philosophers from King *Ptolomæus* Philosophers sent by the King of Egypt,

*An Abridgement of the*

*Protoph* of Egypt, who were pleasantly received and well entertained, because they were descended of the Egyptians his ancient forefathers. These Orators did write and consider the situation of the hills, mountaines, vallies, rivers, loches, firthes, Iles, townes, & forts within the Realme of Scotland, and the lands thereto pertaining, as also to the Picts. Hee raigned peaceably 16. yeares, and resigned the Crowne to *Thereus*, sonne to King *Reutherus*.

8.

*Thereus*, *Reutherus* sonne, succeeded in the yeare of the world 3799 before Christ 171. after the raigne 158. Hee appeared in the first 6. months to be a vertuous Prince; but after, hee became an vnwise cruell Tyrant. Therefore being degraded of all honor, hee was exiled. And *Conan* Captaine of the *Brigandes* elected to be Governour, who governed the Realme peaceably during the exile of *Thereus*, who dyed in the City of York in miserie, the 12 yeare of his raigne.

9.

*Iosina* succeeded his brother *Thereus*, the yeare of the world 3810. before Christ 161. after the raigne 170. Hee was a peaceable & good King, ratifying peace with his confederates the Picts, and also with the Britons: hee was a good Medicinar and herbestar. In his

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

his time were brought to his presence in *Berigone*, two venerable Philosphers, pleasant of visage, almost naked, being Priests of *Spain*, passing from *Portingall* to *Athens*, <sup>Priests of</sup> *Spain*, and by vnmercifull tempest, were ship-broken at *Ros*, their ship & companie, with mariners all perished, they onely saved. After refreshing & good intertainment, the King desired and demaunded of them, what they vnderstood by their science, of the nature of the ground of Scotland. After good and deliberat aduise ment (so far as they might conjecture) there was more riches & profit to be gotten within the veynes of the earth of Scotland, then above; for it was given more to the winning of Mines & mettals, then any production of corn. they knew this by the influence of the heavens. Also they learn'd the people to worship only God the Creator, prohibiting them to make sacrifice (as their custome then was) <sup>Mines and</sup> <sup>metals.</sup> to *Isis* & *Apis*, the gods of the Egyptians, but only to make their sacrifice, prayers & adoration in their Temples (without any imagery) to the eternall God, Creator of Heaven and earth, which the people for the most part observed long time. King *Iosina*, being a vertuous Prince, dyed in peace, the 24 yeare of his raigne, and was buried at *Berigon*. <sup>God onely</sup> <sup>worship-</sup> <sup>ped.</sup>

*Finnanus*

## An Abridgement of the

10.

He of Man.

*Finnanus* succeeded his father *Iosina* the  
 yeare of the world 3834. before Christ, 137  
 after the raigne 194. a wise and vertuous  
 King, a good iusticiar, with advice of his no-  
 bles, rewarding them honourably after their  
 deservings, winning the hearts of his people,  
 ruled with great felicitie, increasing in rich-  
 es: hee did institute Prelats and Clerkes to  
 bee in the Ile of Man, instructing Noble  
 mens children in their youth. This vertuous  
 King married his sonne *Durstius* with *Agas-  
 tia*, daughter to the King of Britons: hee  
 waſ great favour among them; he viſited the  
 King of Picts, who was vexed with a vehe-  
 ment fever in *Camelon*: hee dyed there the  
 30 yeare of his raigne, and was brought to  
*Berigone*, and there buried among the Se-  
 pultures of his Progenitors.

11.

*Durstius* succeeded his father *Finnanus*,  
 the yeare of the world 3864. before Christ,  
 107. from the beginning of the raigne 224. a  
 cruel & trayterous tyrant, killed in battel by  
 his Nobles, the ninth yeare of his reigne.

12

The first  
 King that  
 ordained  
 the Oth. of  
 fidelitie.

*Evenus primus* succeeded his brother *Dur-  
 stius*, the yeare of the world 3873, before  
 Christ 98. after the raigne 133, a wise, just,  
 and vertuous King. Hee was the first that  
 caused his Nobles and subjects to giue their  
 Oath

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

Oth of fidelitie, hee executed iustice severely in all parts of his Realme. At length there came Ambassadours from the Picts, shewing that the Britons were in armour, purposing to besiege their City *Camelon*; the King, to assist his confederate friends, came with expedition against the Britons. Scots, and Picts went forward with great courage: the Britons with no lesse audacity on the other part: followeth a very dangerous battell with vncertane victory, vntill the night feuered them. The confederate Kings seeing their army broken, retired in the night. The Britons so broken, and desparing of new support, retired in the same maner as discomfited people; their Campe standing with their carriage. The confederate people advertised hereof, returned & parted the spoyle by custome of armes. The King returned to *Berigone*, rewarded their friends that were slaine in the battell, and others promoted to publik offices, some with riches and goods: & the rest of his dayes he was a severe Iusticiar, and dyed in peace the 19. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

*Gillus* bastard sonne to *Evenus*, vsurped the Crowne, and traiterously killed two sons of *Durstinus*, contending for the Crowne, in

**C**

the

*An Abridgment of the*

the yeare of the world, 3892. before Christ, 79. after the raigne 252. A craftie tyrant, killed in battell by *Cadellus*, Captaine of the *Brigandes*, the second yeare of his raigne, his head cut off, his bodie buried in Dunstaffag.

14. *Evenus secundus*, *Donallus* sonne, King *Finnanus* brother, succeeded in the year of the world, 3894. before Christ, 77. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 254. A good Iusticiar, civill, vertuous and peaceable King. *Cadallus* after the killing of *Gillus*, returning out of Ireland with his victorious army, by rage of tempest were almost all perished: *Cadallus* was truly rewarded with many lands by the King, & comforted by him concerning his great losse of Nobles and friends. King *Evenus* marrying *Siora*, daughter of *Gethus*, King of Piets, confirmed the old band. After that, hee vanquished *Belus* King of *Orknay*, who finding no way to escape, killed himselfe: he builded *Innerlochty* and *Innernes*: hee resigned the Crowne to *Ederus*, giving him wise & good counsell: he dyed in peace the seventeenth yeare of his raigne: and was buried in Dunstaffag.

*Belus*, king  
of *Orkney*.

15. *Ederus*, *Durstius* nephew, succeeded in the yeare of the world, 3911. before Christ, 60. after the raigne, 271 a wise, valiant, and a good



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

good King. *Bredus* of the Isles (cousen to *Gil-*  
*lus*, killed, as is before mentioned) made in-  
surrection. Shortly after, the King pursuing  
him and his associates, they were all taken  
captives, and many with the said *Bredus* kil-  
led. *Cassibilane*, King of Britons, sent his  
Ambassadours to the king of Scots, desiring  
support against *Iulius Cesar*, the Roman <sup>Iulius Cæ-</sup>  
Emperour, who was ready with most dread-  
full Ordinance, to come into *Albion*. The  
King & Nobles receiving the Ambassadours  
courteously, *Androgeus*, speciall Ambassa-  
dour, after a large and serious Oration, the  
King and Nobles being advised, sent vnto  
London 10000 chosen men, vnder the con-  
duct and government of *Cadalla & Dowall*,  
Captaines of the *Brigandes* and *Lorne*. Also  
an army of Picts came at the request of King  
*Ederus*. The Britons were raised in great  
esperance of victorie, by the aid of Scots and  
Picts; for they had no little confidence in  
their manhood & chivalrie. King *Cassibilane*  
went forward with his whole power, against  
the Romans: there ensued a dangerous and  
doubtfull battell, at the last the Romans were  
vanquished: and being minded to renew the  
battell. *Iulius* (hearing of the great destructiō  
of his ships) changd his mind, hoised sailes in

*An Abridgement the of*

the night, and returned into France, leaving behind them a great prey of goods, when *Iulius Caesar* was forced to avoyd *Albion*. The Britons, Scots, and Picts parted the spoyle gotten in his Campe by custome of armes, rejoycing of this glorious victorie. *Cadallan* and *Dowall* richly rewarded by *Cassibilane*, returned with the Scots armie, at whose comming the King was greatly rejoyced; then followed such loue & kindnes betweene the Britons, Scots and Picts, that it appeared them to live in perpetuall peace. The King passing to *Inniernes*, was certainly enformed by sundrie Marchants strangers, that *Iulius* had pacified France to his Empire, and making provision for a new armie, to returne into Britain, to revenge the injuries done vnto him the last yeare, he sends his Ambassadors to *Cassibilan*, promising (if hee pleased) to send ten thousand chosen men vnto his aide and support. The Britons (moved with vaine arrogancy) refused to haue any supply of Scots or Picts. *Iulius* returning into Britain, was three sundrie times put backe: but at the last *Cassibilan* was vanquished, and his whole valiant Captaines taken or killed, and his lands made to pay three thousand pound of silver to the

Inniernes.

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

the Romans for tribute. *Iulius* sendeth his Ambassadors to the Scots and Picts, offering them conditions of peace two severall times. They answered, they were resolute to remaine free, not to be subject; and refusing all conditions of peace, were willing to defend their liues and liberties. *Iulius* being minded to invade the Scots and Picts, was advertised of a certaine vprore in France, for which cause he passed into France. *Murket*, *Gildus* nephew; made insurrection against the King: therefore hee sent *Cadallane* with armed men, who hanged *Murket* with his cōplices. The King continued in good peace the rest of his dayes: hee dyed peaceably the forty eight yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

*Evenus tertius* succeeded his father *Ederus* 16.  
the yeare of the world, 3959. before Christ,  
12. after the raigne, 319. Hee was a luxuri- A luxuri-  
ous Tyrant, retaining a hundred Concu- ous tyrant.  
bines, and not being satiate with them, hee  
was taken in a battell captiue, and impriso-  
ned, and was killed by a young child the first  
night, the child was executed on the morrow  
the seventh yeare of his raigne, hee was bu-  
ried at Dunstaffag.

*Metellanus Ederus* brothers sonne, succeeded, 17.

*An Abridgement of the*

¶ niverfall  
peace at  
the birth of  
CHRIST.

ded, the yeare of the world 3966. before the  
comming of Christ 4. yeares, after the begin-  
ning of the raigne of Scotland 326. A verie  
modest, civill and good King, peace being v-  
niversally at the birth of our Saviour Christ.  
The Romane Emperour *Augustus* sent his  
Ambassadours into Britain, requesting the  
Britons to continue peace, with whom the  
King sent many rich lewels to *Augustus*, to  
bee offered in their Capitoll: hee wan sure a-  
mitie of them, which endured long. In this  
time were in Rome *Virgil, Horace, Ovid,*  
*Tullius, Marcus, Varro, Strabo, Titus Livius*  
*Salustius*, with many other learned men: hee  
dyed peaceably the nine and thirtie yeare of  
his raigne, buried in Dunstaffag.

18.

A rich  
King.

*Caratacus, Metellanus* sisters son, succee-  
ded in the yere of the world 4005. in the yere  
of Christ, 35, after the beginning of the raign  
of Scotland, 365. He enjoying the great trea-  
sure & riches, left by King *Metellanus*, excee-  
ded all the Kings in *Albion* in riches, being  
wise & valiant, pacifying his Realm from all  
vproare and rebellion, especially in the Iles,  
and executing severe justice. The Britons  
at this time rebelling against the Romanes,  
sent their Ambassadours to *Caratacus*, desi-  
ring support against the Romans, hee first  
reproaching

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND:*

reproching them for their wilfull refusall.  
The Scots offering them support, wisely  
counsell'd them to sollicite the Normans,  
Picards, Barteners, and all them on the Sea  
coast, to rebell against them, and to kill the  
Souldiers, promising assistance of the Kings  
of Albion, with money & valiant warriours,  
both by Sea and Land. The Romans short-  
ly invading the Britons, in a most dangerous  
battell vanquished them, and killed their  
King. *Claudius* Emperour, and *Vespasian*  
comming into Britain, subdued them againe,  
and passing into *Orkney*, subdued the same,  
and brought *Gannus* King of *Orkney*, his wife  
and children, in his triumph to Rome. The  
Britons comming to York, made new insur-  
rection, assisted by *Caratacus*, king of Scots,  
and *Congestus* King of Picts, against whom  
*Plancius* Roman Governour, and *Armin-  
gus* then King of Britons, came with a great  
Army. *Caratacus* beeing elected Generall,  
there followed a cruell and dangerous battell  
with vncertaine victorie, vntill the night  
separated them on either parties. *Plancius*  
on the morrow seing his great losse, specially  
of his horfmen, returned to London & *Car-  
tacus* returned to York: the next yere, *Vespa-  
sian* with many legions of Romans, were sent  
into

*An Abridgement of the*

into Britain. *Arviragus* assisting with the rest of the Britons, convened at York three score and five thousand chosen men. The confederat King came with three score thousand valiant warriors: there was a terrible and cruell battell. The Albions (notwithstanding their great valiantnesse) were discomfited by the prudent government of *Vespasian*, the King of Picts killed, the whole Britons also with their King being killed, except six hundred. *Caratacus* returned with a few number to *Brigance*. *Vespasian* wintered in Yorke, and in the Spring besieged and won *Camelon*, wherein were found many rich monuments and Jewels, with a precious Crowne of gold, set about with many precious stones of divers colours, with a sword with hilts of gold, which *Vespasian* vsed in all his warres. Hee remaining in *Camelon*, *Caratacus* assembled a new army, against whom *Plancius* was sent with a great army, a cruell battell ensued. The victory at last succeeded to the Romans. The rest of the Scots (that escaped this sorrowful battell) were fled to the mountaines. King *Caratacus* sore wounded, was brought with a great difficulty to Dunstaffag. *Vespasian* sending his messengers to *Caratacus*, promised (if he would bee

Comelon,  
the chiefe  
City of the  
Picts won  
by Vespasian,

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

bee obedient to the Roman Empyre) that he should remaine in honours, and be reputed and holden as a friend to the Senate, and people of Rome. Who answered, that the Kingdome of Scotland was as free to him, as the Kingdome of the Romans was to *Cesar*. *Vespasian* returning to Rome, *Caratacus* assembled a new army, the Romans encountering him with a great multitude, there followed a cruell and terrible battell, long with vncertaine victorie, at the last the Romans obtained victorie. *Caratacus* returned to *Dunstaffag*. *Plancius* dying at *Camelon*, *Ostorius Scapula* was sent by the Emperour in his place, who, after sundrie rebellions of the Britons, conquered them, and came with in the bounds of Scotland. *Caratacus* gathered a new armie of fourtie thousand valiant men; there ensued a dangerous and terrible battell, the victorie succeeding at last to the Romans. *Caratacus* wife, his daughter and brother were taken; himselfe returned to *Cartamunda* his Step-mother, Queene of Scots (in whom hee trusted) but vnworthily hee was by her betrayed, and rendred to the Romans. King *Caratacus* was sent with his wife, daughter and brother to Rome, where he was greatly admired, and honourably of

*Caratacus*,  
by trechery  
sent to  
Rome,

the

*An Abridgement of the*

the Emperour entertained, and remitted freely with his Queene, daughter, and brother to returne home, restoring all his lands againe, hee remaining the rest of his dayes in good peace, dyed the twentie yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

19.

*Corbredus primus* succeeded his brother *Carataeus*, in the yeare of the world, 4025. in the yeare of Christ, 55. after the raigne 385. a wise King and good Iusticiar: he conuented his Nobles, and tooke counsell of *Venisius*, the husband of *Cartamunda* his step-mother, Queene of Scots, who by craftie slights had taken the aforesaid *Venisius* her husband, and sundrie of his friends, and detained them prisoners, purposing to render them into the Romans hands. The King impatient thereof, came and relieved them, commanding her to be buried quick. After a cruell battell betweene the Romans, the Scots, and Picts, peace was concluded: The Romans shall possesse the land of Britain, by them conquered, without invading of Scots or Picts. Then after by command of *Nero*, *Veranus* was sent into Britain, who shortly dyed. *Woada*, sister to *Corbredus* Queene of Britton, sent to his brother, complaining of her miserie & trouble, her daughters deflowered,

Queene  
Cartamun-  
da buried  
quick.



## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND*

red, her selfe shamefully beaten by vnmercifull Romans. *Corbredus* moved heerewith, renued the band with the Picts. and they raising a great armie, killed all the Romans they might apprehend, and wan in ther journey *Barwicke*, being then the most populous Towne of that Region.

Berwicke  
wonne.

In this time there came a certaine people called *Murrays*, out of Almaine, with their Captaine *Rodrick*, being driven forth and expelled out of their native land, and being inhibited to land in France and Briton, arrived in Forth betweene *Louthian* and *Fiffe*.

Original of  
the most  
ancient sur  
name of  
the *Mur-  
rays*.

They were sworne enemies to the Romans, rejoycing greatly that they might haue occasion to be revenged vpon their enemies; requesting the confederat Kings to suffer them to passe foremost, in support of their people, &c (if it chanced the Romans to be vanquished) to grant them wiues, that they might increafe vnder one blood with the Scots. Their conditions were granted to the *Murrays*. The confederat Kings, with the *Murrays*, went forwards, and joyning with the valiant Queene of the Britons, *Woada*, who rejoyced of her brother King *Corbredus* and the King of Picts comming, after an Oration and comfortable speech made by her, proffered

*An Abridgement of the*

proffered her, with five thousand Ladies armed, to passe in the front of the battell, against the vnmercifull and shamefull deflowrers of Virgins and Matrons, the cruell Romans. The confederat Kings allowing her courage, past forwards. *Cattus* the Roman Governour with arrayed armes came to resist them, there followed a sharpe battell: the horsemen of the Romans being vanquishd, the rest fled with *Cattus*, sore wounded, escaped and returned into France. The Albions parted the spoyles and riches of this field amongst them, and killed the Romans in all parts where they might apprehend them: in all this battell were killed 70000. Romans, and 30000. Albions. Had not *Swetonius* Roman Legat come hastily into Briton, with two legions and ten thousand warriours of sundrie Nations, the Albions had beene perpetually freed from the Romans. *Wooda* the Queene hearing of the new army of the Romans, assembled a new and great army of Britons, Scots, Picts, and *Murrays*; there followed a bloody and terrible battell. At last the Albions being vanquished, fourescore thousand killed, the *Murrays* almost killed, with their Captaine *Roderik*, *Wooda* killed her selfe, to escape

70000. Romans killed.

80000. Albions killed.

the

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

the injurie of the Romans, her two daughters were taken and brought armed to *Suetonius*. The eldest daughter was married vnto a Noble Roman, named *Marinus*, who after was, by command, of *Cesar*, made King of Britons. *Corbredus* broken with this sorrowfull battell, returned with the rest of his armie into Scotland, & gaue to the rest of the *Murrays* (that escaped out of the field) all the Lands betweene *Spey* and *Innernes*, which lands were called after them, *Murray* land; for the old inhabitants being seditious and troublesome, were partly expelled. The *Murrays* then were married vnto Scottish Virgins, and remained vnder one blood and friendship. *Corbredus* the King continued the rest of his dayes in peace, and dyed the eighteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in *Dunstaffag*.

*Dardanius*, nephew to *Metellanus*, succeeded, being a lustie person, faire of visage and body: hee was well beloved of the people, in the yeare of the world, 4042. the yeare of Christ. 72. after the raigne, 402. Hee appeared in the beginning to bee a good King; but being within three yeares degenerat, became an odious Tyrant, and would haue traittously caused to bee slaine, the two sonnes of

Queene  
Woada kil  
led her self.

Murray-  
land.

*An Abridgement of the*

of *Corbredus*, remaining in the Ile of Man vnder discipline. This Tyrant at last was killed in battell, and beheaded by his Nobles the 4. yeare of his raigne, without buriall.

21.

*Corbredus secundus*, surnamed *Galdm* *Corbredus primus* son, succeeded, an excellent person, endued with sundrie vertues and high prerogatiues, in the yeare of the world, 4046. the yeare of Christ 76. after the beginning of the raigne 406. a valiant and courageous King. He renewed many battels against the Romans, and was often victorious: at this time arriued in Forth a companie of *Almaines*, named *Vspians*, banished out of their native land, for killing of a Roman Captaine, and his band: they were pleasantly received, and ordained certaine lands to bee inhabited by them, besid the Murrays, for they were of one blood. *Agricola* remaining in Briton eight yeares with his Romans, had sundrie victories against the Scots and Picts. *Domitian* this Emperour, envying *Agricolae*s prosperous estate in Briton, sent haistily letters for him; at whose comming to Rome, he was poysoned by command of the said *Domitian*. *Guenus Tabellius* was made Governour of Briton: dissention ingendred amongst the Romans for the government. King *Corbredus*,

*sur*

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

furnamed *Galdus* (being by his explorators) advertised heereof, came with a new army of Scots and Picts, against the Romans; and finally, their Captaine with many Romans, were killed. The Scots with the Picts, followed the whole day, and killed them wheresoever they might apprehend them. The King assembling the Scots and Picts, parted the rich spoyle of their enemies amongst them, as they had deserved. Afterward, the Scots and Picts pursued cruelly in all parts the Romans. The Romans convening them, elected *Chelius* to be their Governour: there followed a most dangerous battell: at last, the Romans were vanquished & pursued with continuall killing vnto *Calidon* Wood. The confederat King came with their armies into *Brigance*: the Romans having assembled themselves in most fearfull ordinance, a companie of Britons (sent by *Marinus* their King, in support of the Romans) came to the confederat Kings. There followed a terrible and bloody battell. the Romans being vanquished and compelled to retire to their Tents with great killing of them, defended their Tents with great manhood, vntill the night approached. The Scots were very carefull and vigilant all night, and attended that  
their

The Romans vanquished.

*An Abridgement of the*

The Romans forced to intreated for peace of the Scots & Picts.

their enemies should not escape; others were making Engines to breake down their tents and trenches. The Romans seeing so great preparation against them, and no way to escape the danger, sent their Orators to the confederat Kings, most humbly intreating peace, on what conditions pleased them. After long consultation, peace was granted: The Romans to passe and render all lands, forts, and munitions pertaining to the Scots & Picts, with all their goods taken violently from them during the warres, & to remaine their friends at all times. Afterward, this most valiant King, *Corbredus Galdus*, came to *Epiake*, the principall Citie then of Scotland. The rest of his dayes he continued in peace, exercising severe Iustice: he died peaceably the fife and thirtie yeare of his raigne: and was buried in Dunstaffag.

22 *Lugthacm* succeeded his father *Corbredus Galdus*, in the yeare of the world, 4080. the yeare of Christ, 110. after the raigne, 440. an odious and cruell Tyrant, he was killed by his Nobles the third yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

23 *Mogallus*, *Corbredus secundus* sisters sonne, succeeded the yeare of the world 4083 the yeare of Christ, 113. after the raigne,

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

443. a good King & victorious in the beginning of his reign, governing his people with great justice, and obtained a great victorie against *Lucius* and his Romans, by the assistance of the Picts in Westmerland and Cum-  
ber; obtaining a rich spoile of the Romans, which they parted by law of armes. Afterwards, the King did degenerate into a cruell tyrant. In his time *Adrian* the Emperour came into Britaine, and builded the wall of *Adrian*, deviding the Britons from the Scots and Picts: a great wall made of fewell, earth, and turves, from the mouth of Tyne, over against the Almaine Seas, to the flood of Eske, at the Irish Seas, fourescore miles in length; hee was killed by his Nobles for his tyrannic & odious life, the thirty six year of his raigne, & was buried at Dunstaffag.

*Mogallus* obtained a great victorie against the Romans.

The wall of *Adrian* 80 miles long.

*Conarus* succeeded his father *Mogallus*, the year of the world, 4119. the year of Christ, 149. after the raigne 479. a cruell tyrant, degraded and imprisoned by his Nobles (and *Ardgatus* Captaine of Ardgile, made Governour, a good and sever justiciar) he dyed in prison the foureteenth year of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

24.

*Ethodius primus*, *Mogallus* sisters sonne, succeeded the year of the world, 4133. the  
D year

25.

*An Abridgement of the*

yeare of Christ, 163. after the raigne, 493. A good justiciar, who holding sundrie battels against the Roman Captaines, *Victorine*, *Trebellius*, and *Pertinax*, neere the wall of *Adrian*; and miniltring good justice, oppressing rebels, was traiterously killed by a Harper (whom hee trusted) the 33. yeare of his raigne, hee was buried in Dunstaffag. This Harper was most cruelly executed.

29

*Satrael* succeeded his brother *Ethodius primus*, the yeare of the world, 4165. the year of Christ, 195. after the raigne, 525. a cruel tyrant: hee was slaine by one of his Courtiers the fourth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

27.

The first  
Christian  
King of  
Scots; that  
coyned mo-  
ny of gold  
and silver.

*Donaldus primus*, the first Christian King of Scotland, succeeded his brother *Satrael*, in the yeare of the world, 4169. in the yeare of Christ 199. from the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 529. A good and religious King (in his time *Severus* the Emperour came into Britaine) after many incursions made by the Scots and Picts, in abolishing the wall of *Adrian*. *Antonius*, *Severus* sonne, governed Briton, and builded and repaired the walles of *Adrian* strongly with Towers, *Severus* dying. *Antonius*, killing his brother *Getus*, was Emperour. This King *Donal-*

*aus*



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

*du* coyned gold and silver, and imbraced the Christian faith: he dyed in peace the 18 yere of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffage.

*Ethodius secundus*, *Ethodius* 1. son; succeeded in the yere of the world 4186. the yere of Christ, 216. after the raigne 546. An unwise and base minded King: the Realme prudently governed by his Nobles, he was killed by his guard the 16 yere of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

*Athirco* succeeded his father *Ethodius* 2. the yere of the world, 4201. the yere of Christ 231. after the raigne, 561. A good Prince in his beginning: afterwards being degenerat, and pursued by his Nobles for his vicious life killed himselte, the 12. yere of his raigne.

*Nathalocus* succeeded the yere of the world 4212. the yere of Christ, 242 after the raign, 572. A cruell tyrant, killed by his Nobles (vsurping the crowne) the 11. yere of his raign

*Findocus*, *Athircoes* son, succeeded the yere of the world, 4223. the yere of Christ, 253 after the raign, 583. a good and valiant King: hee was killed at a hunting, by instigation of his brother *Carance*, and *Donald* Lord of the Isles. The traytors, killers of him, being tormented to death, & *Carane* exiled, the 11 yere of his raigne, he was buried in Dunstaffag.

D 2

Donald

28

29.

30.

31.

*Carance*  
*Findocus*  
brother  
killed.

*An Abridgement of the*

32

*Donaldus secundus*, succeeded his brother *Findocus* the yeere of the world, 4234. the yeare of Christ, 264. after the raigne, 594. a good King: hee was wounded in battell; and being vanquished by the insurrection of *Donald* of the Iles, three thousand of his armie killed, and two thousand with their King taken, the third day with melancholy dyed, the first yeare of his raigne. and was buried in Dunstaffag.

33

*Donaldus tertius*, Lord of the Iles, (vsurped the Crowne) the yere of the world, 4235. the yeare of Christ, 265. after the raign, 595. a cruell tyrant, killed by *Crathilinthus* his successor (at which time there was vniversal persecution of the Christians vnder the Empire of *Decius*) the 12. yeare of his raigne.

34

*Crathilinthus*, *Findocus* sonne, succeeded the yeare of the world, 4247. the yeare of Christ, 277. after the raigne, 607. a valiant good iusticiar, and godly King. Hee purged the land of superstition, planting the true Christian Religion. In this time chanced in the hunting betweene Scots and Picts discord. so hastily, that there were many killed on both parties. *Carance* (brother to *Findocus*) or *Carasus*, 77. Britain King, exiled for suspicion of *Findocus* slaughter, was long in the Roman

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

Roman warres, with *Dioclesian* Empe-  
rour, and vsing himselfe valiantly, returned  
into *Albion* with many valiant warriours  
and great riches, placed his people in West-  
merland, being reconciled with the King, he  
at length agreed the two long confederat  
Kings and people. *Carance*, assisted by the 2.  
confederat Kings, with a great army in 3. bat-  
tels, coming to York, was resisted by *Quin-  
tus Bassianus*, Captaine of Britons, whom  
he killed, with many valiant Romans. After  
this battell victoriously wonne against the  
Romans, and the rich spoyle parted accor-  
ding to the law of armes, *Carance* with his  
victorious armie past to London, where hee  
was received with great reverence, and pos-  
sessed the Crowne of Britaine, contrarie to  
the Empyre of the Romans, retaining in his  
companie two thousand Scots and Picts  
continually for a guard: hee beeing assaulted  
in battell by the Romans and Britaines,  
was alwayes victorious. The seventh year  
of his raigne in Britaine hee was killed, by  
*Alectus*, Roman Captaine. King *Crathilin-  
thus* ended the rest of his days in good peace  
and dyed the 24 yeare of his raigne, and was  
buried at Dunstaffag.

*Carancea-  
lias, Cara-  
sus, King  
Fincormus  
brother, the  
77. Britain  
King, reig-  
ned 7. yere  
in Britaine.*

*Fincormacus*, fathers brothers son to *Cra-  
thilinthus*,

35.

*An Abridgement of the*

*Crathilanthus*, succeeded the yeare of the world, 4271. the yere of Christ, 301. after the raig  
631. A godly valiant King: Hee was a wor-  
thie promoter of Christian Religion in Scot-  
land; at which time *Traberus* Roman Cap-  
taine, with many Legions sent by *Constan-  
tinus* Emperour into Britaine, to repress  
*Octavius* then King of Britons, who be-  
ing expelled fled into Scotland. *Traberus*  
assembling a great army against the King of  
Scots, and *Octavius* King of Britones,  
(whom the aforesaid King of Scots refused  
to render) being solicited friendly, and there-  
fore sharply and proudly menaced by the  
said *Traberus*, followed a cruell and dange-  
rous battell; the Romans finally vanquished,  
and sixteene thousand of the Romans killed,  
and fiteene thousand Albions killed. *Fincorm-  
achus* & *Octavius* pursued vntill they came  
to Yorke, where the two Kings were plea-  
santly received by the Nobles of Britaine.  
*Octavius* restored to the Crowne, *Fincorm-  
achus*, for his assistance, had perpetually con-  
firmed with an oth to him and his successors,  
the lands of Westmerland & Cumber (which  
*Carance* had granted in his time to the Scots  
and Picts, for the assistance of him by King  
*Crathilanthus* against the Romans) king  
*Fincormachus*,

Westmer-  
land and  
Cumber  
confirmed  
with an  
oth to the  
Scots.

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

*Fincormachus* continued the rest of his dayes in peace with the Britons and Picts, and dyed the seven, and fourtie yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag.

*Romachus*, brothers son to *Crathilinthus*, 36. succeeded in the yere of the world 4318, in the yeare of Christ, 348 after the raigne 678. a cruell Tyrant, killed & beheaded by his Nobles, the 3. yere of his raigne, in whose time *Arrius* began, & Ireland became Christians. *Arrius* beginning Ireland become Christians.

*Anguseanus*, *Crathilinthus* brothers son, 37. succeeded in the yeare of the world, 4321. in the yere of Christ, 351. after the raign. 681. a good and valiant King. *Nectanus* King of Picts, to revenge the killing of Romans, gathered an armie against the Scots: there followed a sharpe battell. The Scots being victorious, and many of the Nobles of the Picts killed, their King fled vnto *Camelon*; their principall Citie. After that, the Picts renued battell, and came to the wood of *Calidon*, where the King of Scots with a great army joyned battell, with great cruelty, both the kings were killed, & many of their nobles the third yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dunstaffag without succession. 2 Kings killed.

*Feshelmachus*, another brothers son of *Crathilinthus*, succeeded in the yere of the world 38.

4324.

*An Abridgment of the*

4324. in the yere of Christ 354. after the  
raign, 684. He was a good and valiant King,  
& victorious against the Picts, & killed their  
King in battell: he was traiterously murtherd  
in his owne chamber by two dissembling  
Picts and an Harper, the 3. yere of his raign,  
and buried in Dunstaffag. The murtherers  
were apprehended and most cruelly tormen-  
ted. At this time S. *Andrews* Church was  
builed by the King of Picts, at the request  
of Saint *Reuell*.

S. *Andrews*  
Church  
builed.

39.

*Eugenius primus, Fincormacus* sonne, suc-  
ceeded in the yere of the world, 4327. in the  
yere of Christ 357. after the raigne 687. a  
valiant, just, and good King: he was killed in  
battell, his brother taken, and all his Nobles  
killed with fifty thousand of his armie by the  
crueltie of the Romans, Britons, and de-  
ceitfull Picts, and the whole nation of Scots  
expelled a long time, the third yeare of his  
raigne.

The King  
killed with  
50000. of  
his armie.  
Scots expel-  
led.

40.

*Fergusius secundus, Erithus* sonne, sonne  
to *Ethodius, Eugenius* the firsts brother, re-  
turning into Scotland by support of *Danes*,  
*Gothes*, and his owne countrie men gathered  
vnto him out of all parts ( where they were  
dispersed ) conquered his Realme of Scot-  
land out of the Romans and Picts hands,  
begin-

The Scots  
conquered  
Scotland a-  
gaine.

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

beginning his raign in the yere of the world, 4374. in the yere of Christ, 404. from the beginning of the Realme of Scotland, 734. He was a wise, valiant, good and godly king, being confederat with the Picts: hee was fundrie time victorious against the Romans: at the last hee was killed in a bartell by the Romans the 16. yere of his raigne, and buried in Icolmkill.

*Eugenius secundus, Fergusus secundus* son, succeeded his father in the yere of the world 4390. in the yere of Christ, 420. from the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 750. He was a valiant and good King, in fundrie battels victorious against the Romans and Britons: at which time *Maximian* the Roman Governour of Britaine, made insurrection against the Romans, and cruelly invaded the land, then called, *Armorica*, and killed the most part of the people there, that it should not bee a prey to Frenchmen, their neighbours: hee brought out of Britaine a great multitud of people to inhabit the same: some Authors write, there came a hundred thousand men out of Britaine with *Conanus*, who was made King of that land, and called the same land, Britaine, or little Briton, after the Britons that came to inhabite there.

41.

Ralph. Hol

Originall  
of little  
Britaine.

*An Abridgement of the*

1100. Vir-  
gins mur-  
thered.

The origi-  
nall of the  
Noble sur-  
name of  
the Gra-  
hams.

there. Then after they sent into Britaine for women to bee their wiues; at whose request *Ursula* (called *S. Ursula*) with 11000. Virgins, were imbarked to passe to Briton: they all by contrarie and tempestuous winds were compelled to arrive in the low Countries, journeying by land to Britaine, and were all lamentably murdered and killed, because they would not suffer deflowring of their bodies, but rather offered themselves to be cruelly and unmercifully murdered & killed. After this unhappie and cruell murder, other women and Virgins were sent in great number into Britaine, who inhabit that land continually to this day. Britaine being desolat of Roman support, was occasion that the confederat Kings invaded them after so hardly: for the valiant *Graham* (whose father was expelled out of Scotland, with *Ethodius*, brother to King *Eugenius* the first, killed in battell, as afore is rehearsed, married with a noble Lady of Denmark, who was mother to the aforesaid *Graham*) which *Graham* married a Virgin of the blud royall of Denmark; to whom shee bare a daughter of excellent beautie, who was married to *Fergusus* the second King of Scots: of him descended the ancient surname of *Grahams*:



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

*Grahams*: he was a great enemie to the Romans; for he destroyd to the ground the wall of Abircorne, called them after, *Grahams* Dikes, and past and all vtterly abolished the wall of *Adrian* overagainst the Irish seas. The confederat Kings accompanied with valiant *Graham*, past with fire & sword throgh all the bounds betweene *Tyne* and *Humber*: there followed a most dangerous battell, in the which were killed fifteene thousand Britons, with the most of the Princes and Nobles of Britaine, and foure thousand Scots, and the whole Romans being expelled out of Britaine by the confederat Kings, and peace being concluded betweene the confederat Kings and the Britons all the lands lying beyond *Humber* shall remaine perpetually vnder the Empyre of the confederat Kings, and presently to bee payd threescore thousand pound to their men of warre, and twentie thousand pound yeerely to the confederat Kings: and for observing heereof, the Britons delivered one hundred pledges, being within age of thirtie yeeres, at the will and pleasure of the confederat Kings. In the seventh yeare of the raigne of *Eugenius* the second, King of Scots, Britaine was wholly delivered and released from

Romans  
utterly ex-  
pelled out  
of Britain.  
Scots and  
Picts take  
tribute of  
the Britons

*An Abridgement of the*

from Roman tribute, 496. yeares after that *Julius Caesar* began the first tribut. *Eugenius* increased in riches and policie, his Realm with continuall peace. In the same time, the Britons falling at great diversitie, betweene the Nobles and Commons, there were many of both parties miserably killed: he dyed in peace the one and thirtie yere of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill.

42. *Dongardus* succeeded his brother *Eugenius*, the yeare of the world, 4421. the yere of Christ, 451. after the raigne, 781. A godly, wise, and valiant King: in a dangerous and cruell battell, betweene *Constantine*, now elected King of Britaine, there were killed sixteene thousand Britons, and foure thousand Scots and Picts: the victorie falling to the confederats, the King of Scots valiantly fighting; was killed, the fift yere of his raign, and was buried in Icolmkill, which was the buriall for the Kings, vntill King *Malcolme Camors* dayes.

- 43 *Constantinus primus* succeeded his brother *Dongardus*, the yeare of the world, 4427. in the yeare of Christ, 457. from the beginning of the raigne, 787. A vicious & odious king killed by one of his Nobles, whose daughter he had deflowred, the 22. yeare of his vnworthy

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND

thy reigne.

*Congallus I. Dongardus* son, succeeded, in the yere of the world, 4449. the yere of Christ 479. after the raigne, 809. A valiant King: hee vanquished the Britons in a cruell and dangerous battell, wherein were killed 20000. Britons, with many Nobles, with *Gwythell*, Prince of Wales. *Vortiger*, v-turping the Crowne of Britaine, sent into Almaine to hyre warriours against the confederat Kings: at which time came into Britaine, *Hengist* and *Horsus*, brethren, with 10000. Saxons. Immediately the Britons and Saxons past with arrayed battell to *Humber*, before the confederat Kings were admonished of their comming, killing in al parts, without mercy, where they came The King of Picts assembled his armie, and joyned battell (without support of the King of Scots) where hee was vanquished by the Saxons and Britons. The Saxons proud of this victorie, and being resolved to conquer the Kingdome of Britaine, past further: against the came king *Congallus* with a great armie, with the Picts, there followed a cruel battell, with vncertaine victorie. At last the Britons (that fought in the right wing against the Scots) being vanquished, there chaunced

44

The first  
comming  
of the Sax-  
ons into  
Britaine,

*An Abridgement of the*

chanced a mighty showre of hail, with great darknesse. *Hengist* by sound of Trumpet gathered his people to his Standard. The Scots and Picts, (hoping their enemies to be vanquished) followed on the Britons without array. The Britons vanquisht, and the confederat people without order killing and spoyling, *Hengist* came with his Saxons in arrayed battell, and killed all the confederats that might bee overtaken. This battell was right sorrowfull to the confederat people, and not pleasant to their enemies, for the most part of the armie of Britons were killed. *Hengist* obtaining new support out of Saxonie, the next Summer came with *Uertimer*, King *Vortigerus* sonne, with a great armie: there followed a cruell and long battell, valiantly debated on all parts, with fundrie chances, for many Scots and Britons being killed, and *Congallus* evill wounded, was brought out of the field. Long time then after, *Ambrosius* (when hee had vanquished *Vortiger*) and being crowned King of Britaine, confederat with the Scots and Picts assisted by them, killed with his owne hands *Hengist*, and expelled the rest of the Saxons. King *Congallus* (holding good peace with Britons and Picts, vexed with long infirmitie)

*Ambrosius*  
killeth  
*Hengist*.

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

infirmity) dyed peaceably the two and twentieth yeere of his raigne, and was buried at Icolmkill.

*Contrannus* succeeded his brother *Congallus* the yere of the world 4471. yeere of Christ, 501. after the raigne 831. A good king, and severe Iustitiar. In his time arrived in Britaine *Occa* and *Passentius*, sonnes of *Hengist*, with a great multitude of valiant Souldiers, (assisted by the Princes of Germanie) against whom came King *Ambrosius*. There followed a doubtfull and dangerous battell, the victorie inclining to *Ambrosius*, yet verie vnpleasant: for at the same time, there were many Britons killed. Neverthelesse they parted the spoyle of Saxons by the right of Armes. *Occa* beeing advertised of the coming of the confederate Kings to assist *Ambrosius*, sent his brother *Passentius* to bring great support out of Germanie, by contrarie windes hee arrived in Ireland, where hee gathered a great number of hyred Warriours, and returned into Britaine. *Occa* perswaded one *Coppa* a fayned Physitian, to poyson King *Ambrosius*, the confederate Kings coming with a strong army to assist *Ambrosius*, were advertised of his death: therefore they not knowing who was friend, or foe, and beeing

45.

King Ambrosius  
poysoned.

*An Abridgement of the*

Arthurus  
King.

beeing likewise vncertaine how hee dyed, they returned home. *Arthurus* beeing King of Britons, assisted by the Scotts, and Picts, obtained sundrie victories against the Saxons: The confederate Nobles abode certain dayes in London: and beeing richly rewarded by King *Arthurus*, returned home. The Realme of Scotland was governed in great felicitie and justice by King *Conranus*. Then after, certaine Traitors (assisted by *Donald*, Captaine of *Athole*) murdered the King in his chamber, the 34. yeare of his raigne, in the 16. yeere of the raigne of King *Arthurus*, and in the 20. yeare of *Iustinian* Emperour, the yeare of Christ, 535. hee was buried at Icolmkill.

46.

*Eugenius tertius*, *Congallus* the firsts son, succeeded, in the yeare of the World, 4505. in the yeere of Christ, 535. after the raigne, 865. a wise godly King, and good Iustitiar: hee continued in peace all his dayes, and dyed the 23. yeere of his raigne, and was buried at Icolmkill.

47.

*Congallus secundus* succeeded his brother *Eugenius* 3. the yeare of the world. 4528 the yeare of Christ 458. after the raigne; 888. A good, just, and godly Prince: hee instituted many godly lawes concerning Churches and Church

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

Churchmen: hee dyed in peace the 11. yere  
of his raigue, & was buried in Icolmkill, in S. Colm &  
whose time was S. Colme, and S. Mungo. S. Mungo,

*Kinnatillus* succeeded his brother *Congal-* 48.  
*lus* 2. the yere of the world, 4539. the yere  
of Christ, 569. after the raigue, 899. a good &  
godly King: he dyed in peace the first yere  
of his raigue, and was buried in Icolmkill.

*Aidanus, Corranus* sonne, succeeded in the 49.  
year of the world, 4540. the yere of Christ,  
570. after the beginning of the raigue of  
Scotland, 900. Hee was a valiant and good  
King, and severe Iusticiar: hee confederated  
with the Britons against the Saxons and  
Picts: there followed fundrie battels; at last  
the Britons and Scots came into Northum-  
berland, against the Saxons and Picts, and  
vanquished them in a dangerous battell; the  
tenth part of the spoyle obtained in the field, Banners  
was dedicated to the Churches of Scotland, wonne and  
and the Banners or Ensignes gotten at that sent to I-  
time, sent to Icolmkill: he dyed in peace the comkill.  
five and thirtie yere of his raigue, and was  
buried in Icolmkill.

*Kennethus primus, Congallus* 2. son, succe- 50.  
ded in the yere of the world, 4575. the yere  
of Christ, 605. after the raigue, 935. a good  
and peaceable Prince. He dyed the first yere

E

of.

## *An Abridgement of the*

of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

51.

*Eugenius quartus*, *Aidanus* sonne, succeeded in the yeare of the world, 4576. the yere of Christ, 606. after the raigne, 936. He was a godly and good Iusticiar, & instituted many godly and good lawes for the Commonwealth of his subjects: he raigned peaceably, and dyed in peace the fifteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

52.

*Ferchardus primus* succeeded his father *Eugenius* 4. the yeare of the world, 4591. the yeare of Christ, 621. after the raigne, 951. a vicious Tyrant, degraded by his Nobles, and imprisoned: hee killed himselfe in prison the eleventh yeare of his raigne.

53.

*Donaldus quartus* succeeded his father *Ferchardus*, the yeare of the world, 4602. the yeare of Christ, 632. after the raigne, 962. a good and religious King, holding peace with his neighbours: hee being at fishing with his servants for pastime, perished in Lochtay the fourteenth yeare of his raigne: his body being found, was buried in Icolmkill.

54.

*Ferchardus secundus* succeeded his brother *Donaldus*, in the yeare of the world, 4616. in the yeare of Christ, 646. after the raigne, 976. an avaricious and vicious Tyrant: hee bitten by a Wolfe in hunting, (whereof ensued a dangerous



## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

dangerous fever) being penitent of his evill life, dyed the eighteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

*Maluinus, Donaldus quartus* sonne, succeeded in the yere of the world, 4634. in the yere of Christ, 664. after the raigne, 994. Hee was a godly and wise King, and a severe Iusticiar, holding good peace with his neighbours. Hee was strangled by his wife in the night by suspition of Adultrie, the twentie yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. On the morrow his wife was taken with her complices, and burned to death.

55.

*Eugenius quintus, Malduinus* brothers sonne, succeeded in the yeare of the world, 4654. in the yeare of Christ, 684 after the raigne, 1014. he was a valiant & good king: he obtained a great victorie against *Edfreid*, King of Northumberland, who was killed with ten thousand Saxons, and *Bredius* King of Picts fled away; hee dyed the 4 yere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

56.

*Eugenius sextus, Ferchardus secundus* sonne, succeeded in the yeare of the world, 4658. the yeare of Christ, 688. after the raigne, 1018. a good, religious and peaceable King: hee dyed in peace the ninth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

57.

## An Abridgement of the

58.

*Amberkelethus* succeeded in the yeare of the world, 4667. the yeere of Christ, 697. after the raigne, 1027. An avaricious evill king: hee was killed by a shot of an arrow, the second yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

59.

*Eugenius septimus*, succeeded his brother *Amberkelethus*, in the yeare of the world, 4669. in the yeare of Christ, 699. after the raigne, 1029. A good king, contracting peace with the king of Picts, then called *Garnard*, who married his daughter *Spontana*: she being with child, in the next yere, was murdered in her bed, in stead of the king, by two brethren of *Athole* (who had conspyred the kings death. The murtherers at length were apprehended, and cruelly put to death. Hee continued a religious and vertuous king: hee endowed sundrie Churches liberalitie, holding good peace with his neighbours, and dyed in peace the 16. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The Queen  
murdered  
in stead of  
the King.

60.

*Mordacus*, sonne to *Amberkelethus*, succeeded in the yeare of the world, 4685. in the yeare of Christ, 715. after the raigne, 1045. An humble and liberall Prince: hee caused peace to bee made in all Britaine, amongst the Britons, Saxons, Scots and Picts: hee re-  
pared

Univerfall  
peace in  
Britaine.

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

pared many decayed Churches, and builded *Quitthorne* *Quithorne*. In his time was Saint *Beda*. builded.  
He dyed peaceably the 16.yere of his raign, *S. Beda*.  
and was buried in Icolmkill.

*Etfinus, Eugenius* the seventh sonne, succeeded in the yere of the world 4700. in the yere of Christ, 730. after the raigne, 1060. A godly wise King, and a sever justiciar, holding his Realme in good peace, his people increasing in riches & religion: he being aged elected foure Regents, viz. The Thanes of *Ardgile, Ashole, Galloway* and *Murray*, to do justice to his subjects, which was not observed: hee dyed in peace the one and thirtie yeere of his raigne, and was buried at Icolmkill.

*Eugenius octavus, Mordacus* sonne, succeeded in the yeare of the world, 4731. in the yeare of Christ, 761. after the raigne, 1091. A good King & severe justiciar in the beginning: for hee executed to death *Donald* the tyrant, Lord of the Iles, and the Earle of *Galloway*, for assenting to his vices: then after, he being degenerat vnto all abominable vices, was killed by his Nobles, the third yere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill: his familiars and servants assisting to his vicious life, were all hanged vpon Gibbers,

*An Abridgement of the*

to the great contentment of all his subjects.

63.

*Fergusus tertius, Etsinus* son, succeeded in the yeare of the world, 4734. in the yeare of Christ, 764. after the raigne, 1094. He married *Ethiolia*, daughter to the King of Picts; hee was a lecherous adulterer, and being admonished, continued still in whoredome: at last he was murdered by his wife, and sundrie of his familiar servants, who being sharply therefore accused, his Queene hearing thereof, came into judgement and relieved those men: shee confessing the fact, and immediatly stabbed her selfe to the heart with a dagger, dyed in presence of the whole people. The King was buried in Icolmkill the third yere of his raigne.

The Queen  
stabbed her  
self.

64.

*Solunathius, Eugenius* the eights sonne, succeeded in the yere of the world, 4737. in the yeare of Christ, 767. after the raigne, 1097. A noble valiant King: he married the King of Britones daughter, who bare to him two sonnes and one daughter. Hee being troubled with the Gowt, governed his people by his Captaines and commanders, severely executing justice, and subdued fundrie Rebels, especially *Bannus*, Captaine of the Ile of *Tyre*, who assembled a great companie of Rebels, and called himselte King. Hee dyed peaceably

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

peaceably of the gowt, the 20. yeare of his  
raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

*Achais*, *Etfinus* sonne, began his raigne, 63:  
in the yeare of the world, 4757. in the yeare  
of Christ, 787. after the beginning of the  
raigne of Scotland, 1117. A good, godly  
and peaceable King: he pacified insurrection  
both in Scotland and in Ireland, and con-  
tracted the band of amitie with *Charles* the  
Great, King of France, and Emperour of  
Germany, which band hath continued in-  
violably observed vnto this present time. The begin-  
ning of the  
League  
with  
France.

He married the aforesaid *Charles* the Great  
his daughter, who bare to him three sonnes  
and one daughter. The amitie and confede-  
ration of Frenchmen and Scots, was to bee  
made for ever, both for the people present,  
and their successors: and for corroborora-  
ting of the said band, King *Achais* sent  
his brother *Guiliam*, with sundrie No-  
bles, into France, with foure thousand  
valiant warriours, to assist the foresaid  
King Achai-  
us brother  
sent into  
France.

CHARLES in his warres, in any part  
hee pleased to passe against the enemies  
of the Christian faith, at which time the  
Armes of the Kings of Scotland, were  
the red Lyon Rampant in a field of gold:  
thereto was augmented a double tressour,  
with

*An Abridgement of the*

with contrarie Lillies or Flower-deluce including the Lyon on all parts. *Guilliam*, *Achais* brother, assisting *Charles* in his wars with his valiant Spots, purchased great honour, and was so beloved and holden in great estimation among the Princes of France, that hee was called, The Knight without reproach, and purchased great riches and lands: hee prospered greatly in all his warres, and vanquished sundry Nations, rebelling against the Emperour; hee obtained great honours, the time that King *Charles* restored Pope *Leo* the third to his seat, after that hee was put out of Rome by injurie of the Romans; hee obtained great honours, when *Charles* passing through Tuskany, restored the City of Florance to their auncient honours, after it was destroyed by the Gothes: these and many other honourable acts were performed by Scottish *Guilliam*, howbeit they were done vnder the name of *Charles* the Emperour: for hee remained not long in Italy, but left the charge to *Guilliam*, who did all things with such prudence, that hee augmented the dominion of Florance greatly. The Florentines, in recompence of *Guilliams* humanity towards them, ordained solemne playes to bee made in the City, in which a Lyon was crowned

Scottish  
*Guilliam*  
augmented  
Florance.

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

crowned with sundrie ceremonies: they commanded also quick Lyons to be yearely nourished vpon the common purse, because the Lyon was the armes of Scottish *Guilliam*. This is yet observed in perpetuall memory. *Guilliam*, after infinit travels taken with *Charles* the Great, for the defence of Christian faith, grew in age, and because hee had no succession of his body (for he was at his dayes given to chivalrie) he made Christ his heire, & founded many Abbeyes in Italy, Almaine, and Germanie, liberally distributing vnto them rich rents and lands, and ordained that Scottishmen onely should be Abbots to the same Abbeyes. In witnes heereof are many Abbeyes in Almaine and Germanie, nothing changed from the first institution. At the coming first of Scottish *Guilliam*, there came two learned Clarks with him from Scotland holden in great honour by the Emperour for their singular learning, they obtained a place in Paris; which was given to them with certain lands, to sustain their estate, & to instruct the Noble mens children of France, in sundry sciences. To these men came such confluence of people out of all parts, desiring learning, that in short time, by their exact diligence in crudition of young children, the Citie of Paris

Abbeyes  
founded by  
Scottish  
Guilliam.

## *An Abridgement of the*

Paris was made a solemne Vniversitie of resolute men in all sciences. The Emperour *Charles* having great delectation that learning began to flourish in his Realme, by the great industrie of those two Scottish men, commanded that *Clement* should remaine as principall Regent of Paris, and *John* his Colleague to passe to *Pauy*, a towne of Lumbardy, for encreasing of learning there.

The originall of the Vniversitie of Paris by SCOTS.

This small beginning was the originall of the famous Vniversity of Paris. King *Achaius*, continuing in peace, the Roman Empire was devided: for the Emperour *Charles*, being the first Emperour of Germanie, was Emperour of the West, and *Constantine* Emperour of the East. *Achaius* married *Fergusian*, sister to *Hungus* King of Picts, who bare to him one sonne, called *Alpine*, who after succeeded to bee King of Scotland, and right inheritor to the King of Picts. King *Achaius* being aged, dyed in peace, the two & thirtie yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

66.

*Congallus*, *Achaius* fathers brothers son, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 4789. in the yeare of Christ, 819: after the raigne, 1149: a good and peaceable King. Hee dyed in peace, the fift yere of his raigne, and



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

and was buried in Icolmkill.

*Dongallus, Salvatius* sonne, beganne his raigne the yeere of the World, 4794. the yeere of Christ, 824. after the raigne, 1154. A valiant and good King, sending his Ambassadors to the Picts, after the death of *Dorstologus* their King, killed by his brother *Eganus*, who married his brothers wife *Brenna*, daughter to the King of Marches, who after murthered the said *Eganus* in his bed (notwithstanding his armed Guard) to revenge the murther of her first husband. The Scots Ambassadors at command, and in the name of *Alpinus*, King *Achais* sonne, begotten betwixt him and *Fergusian*, sister to *Hungus* late King of Picts, (the two brethren aforesaid being murthered, without succession) the right and title of the Crowne of Picts succeeded by the law of God and man, to the aforesaid *Alpinus*. Therefore desiring the Picts to accept him as their naturall Prince, both of Scotland & Picts land which they refused and elected *Feredech* to be their King, the Scots Ambassadors denounced battell to the Picts. King *Dongallus* preparing a great army to passe against the Picts, unfortunately perished in a Boat, as hee was passing over the water of Spey, being in the

67.

King Dongallus perished in Spey.

*An Abridgment of the*

the 7. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

68.

Alpinus,  
right heire  
to the  
Crowne of  
Picts.

*Alpinus*, *Achaius* sonne, began his raigne the yeare of the world, 4801. the yeare of Christ, 831. after the raigne, 1161. A valiant and good King, being right heyre to the Crowne of Picts, in a dangerous and cruell battell, killed *Feredech* their King. Then after, the Picts elected *Brudus* his sonne, King, who was killed the first yeare by sedition amongst the Picts. His brother *Kenneth* was made King, who comming with an army against the Scots, rent off his coat armour, and fled to the mountaines, where hee was shamefully killed by a Countrie-man (not knowing who hee was.) The Picts immediately elected a fierce and valiant Prince *Brudus*, to be their King, who directed Ambassadors to *Alpinus*, desiring peace, all matters to be redressed, & the old band to be renewed. King *Alpinus* answered, that he would make no peace, vntill the crowne of Picts were delivered vnto him as rightful inheritor. *Brudus* raised a great armie, and came over the bridge of *Dunkell* to *Angusse*. The night afore the battell, hee caused all the carriage, men and women, (that came with his army) to stand in arrayed battell, with linnen shirts about

A Sirata  
gem of  
warre.

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND

about their cloaths, with such weapons and armour as they might furnish for the time. This done, he ordained an hundredth horsemen to governe them, without any noyse or din in the next wood, commanding none of them to come in sight, vntill the battels were joyned. King *Alpinus* was at this time in a Castle, which was situat on a hill, not farre from Dundee, and beheld the armie of Picts, marching forwards; incontinent hee arrayed his Scots, then the battels joyned with great slaughter on all parts. Immediately the carriage, men and women afore rehearsed, came moving forwards vpon the back of the Scots who beleaving that a fresh armie of Picts were to come against them (not looked for) at last the Scots fled: for this hidden sleight before rehearsed, was the discomfiture of the Scots army. The Picts followed with cruell killing of all they might overtake. In this battell was King *Alpinus* taken and beheaded. The place where hee was beheaded, is called *Pasalpin*, that is, the head of *Alpin*, his body was buried at Icolmkill. the third yeere of his raigne. After this great victory obtainned against the Scots, *Bredus*, King of the Picts, returned to Camelon, and convoked a Councell, making their oaths, never

King *Alpinus* beheaded.

*An Abridgement of the*

never to desist from battell, vntill they had vtterly destroyed the Scots, and made a Statute, what ever hee was that laboured to haue peace with the Scots, hee should be be-headed. Some of the wise Picts not allowing their oathes and Statutes, counselled to vse victorie with measure ( who were exiled & came into Scotland.

69.

*Kennethus secundus* (surnamed the Great) succeeded his father *Alpine*, the yeere of the world, 4804. in the yeare of Christ, 834. after the beginning of the Realme of Scotland, 1164. A good and valiant King: hee married the Lord of the Iles daughter, who bare to him three sonnes. The Picts comming against the Scots, they contended amongst themselves for a thing of nought: thus was their armie devided, and many flaine (vntill night severed them. (King *Brudus* could not pacifie them; therefore he with the rest of his army passed home: & he shortly after died for displeasure. *Donsken* his brother was elected King, and redressed all injuries that hee might. Three yeeres continued sundrie incursions on both parts. King *Kenneth* settled his wits to defend his Realme; putting strong souldiers in all sorts adjoyning to the borders of the Picts, and commanded his people

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

people to bee daylie exercised in chivalry, to be ready against every trouble that might occur. In the fourth yere, King *Kenneth* made a convention of his Nobles, consulting how hee might reveng his fathers slaughter, and obtaine the Crowne of Piets (rightfully appertaining vnto him.) The season of the yere being expedient to raise their army, the Nobles not consenting therevnto, for the great slaughter lately made on their King and Nobles, therefore the King convented all his Nobles, perswading them that hee had greater matters to propound. By solemne banquet within his Palace, hee royally entertained them, vntill darke night: after, they were brought to severall chambers within the Palace: and when they were in profound sleepe, the King caused sundrie men to passe to everie severall bed (where the Nobles did lye) clad with Fish skinnes, having in their hands a Clubbe of Muscane tree, which, with the Fish skinnes in the darke, did shew a marvailous glaunce and light all at one time; each one holding in the other hand a Bugle horne, and speaking through the horne (appearing to bee no mortall mans voyce) did shew, they were Angels sent by God to the Princes and Nobles of Scotland,

A great policy devised by the King.

to

*An Abridgement of the*

to cause them to obey the desire of the King, for his desire was so just and right, that the Picts for repulse thereof, should bee brought to such extermination, that no puissance nor wisdom of man could resist: their speeches ended, they obscured their clubs and skinnes vnder their cloathes, their light vanishing at one time. The Nobles seeing this vncouth vision, were astonished, and tooke little rest that night. on the morrow at their convention, each one declaring their visions, (all being at one time) concluded firmly the same to be no fantasie, but a heavenly vision, assuring them of victorie and felicitie, revealing the same to the King, who assured them that the same vision appeared to him the same houre (howbeit he would not first reveale it, lest his Nobles should esteeme him glorious.) By generall Statute all able persons were commanded, sufficiently prepared, to meete the King on an appoynted day. In two battels the King being victorious against the Picts. to their vtter extermination, King *Donsken* and all his Nobles being killed, his sword and coat armour were sent to Icolm-

The Picts kill in perpetuall memorie. The City of Camelon, after long assault, was vtterly destroyed, and the Picts, men, women and children killed,

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

killed; after they had reigned in Albion 1181  
yeares. King *Kenneth* intituted many good  
lawes, and brought the fatall Chayre from *Ardgile* to *Scone*, adding the Realme of Picts  
to his Dominion. This victorious King dy-  
ed the twentie yeare of his raigne, and was  
buried in Icolmkill.

The fatall  
Chayre  
brought to  
Scone.

*Donaldus quintus*, *Kennethus* 2. brother,  
began his raigne in the yeare of the world,  
4824. in the yeare of Christ, 854. after the  
raigne, 1184. A vicious and odious King,  
his people made effeminate by his vices and  
sensuall pleasures, his Nobles admonished  
him to reforme his evill life; hee continued  
still without reformation. The Picts that  
fled amongst the Englishmen, requested *Os-*  
*bred* and *Ella*, two great Princes of England,  
to moove warres against the Scots: these  
two Princes, with Englishmen, Britons,  
and Picts, came into the warres, where  
King *Donaldus* vanquished them in a great  
battell at Iedburgh. *Donald*, right insolent af-  
ter this victorie, came to the water of Twed  
with his Armie, and found two shippes laden  
with wines and victuals, which weretaken  
and parted amongst his warriours. King  
*Donald* was given to such voracity and lust  
of his wombe (the whole Campe vsing the

70.

F

same)

*An Abridgement of the*

The Camp  
full of Ta-  
vernes and  
Brothels.

same) and being full of Tavernes, Brothels and Whoores, followed dicing and carding, with contention, killing one another. King *Osbrad* being advertised heereof, preparing a new Army, came suddenly on the Scots, and killed twentie thousand, being without Armour, full of wine and sleepe. And King *Donald* was taken in maner aforesaid, and led through the Countrie in derision to all people. At which time King *Osbrad* conquered great lands in Scotland, assisted by Britons, so that Striviling bridge was made marches to Scots, Britons and Englishmen, King *Osbrad* coyned money in the Castle of Striviling (by whom the Striviling money had first beginning.) King *Donald* being ransomed, returned into Scotland, continuing in his vicious and abhominable life. Hee was taken by his Nobles, and imprisoned; where hee desperatly killed himselfe, the fift yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

Beginning  
of the ster-  
ling money

71.

*Constantinus secundus*, *Kennethus* 2. sonne, began his raigne in the yeere of the world, 4829. the yeere of Christ, 859. after the raigne. 1189 A valiant King: hee married the Prince of Wales his daughter: shee bare to him two sonnes and one daughter.

Hee



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND

He instituted sundry good laws for Churchmen, and repressed all vicious vices engendered amongst his subjects by *Donald* the tyrant, his predecessor: in whose time *Hungar* and *Hubba*, with a great Fleete of Danes landing in Fife, vsed great crueltie: a great number of religious persons being fled into the Ile of May, with *Adrian* their Bishop, were all cruelly tormented and killed by the vnmercifull Danes. *Constantine* came with a great Army against *Hubba*, and vanquished him. The Scots being proud of this victorie, and neglected themselves, there followed a cruell and desperat battell: at last the Scots were vanquished, and King *Constantine* with his Nobles, and ten thousand of his army killed, the 15. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

S. Adrian  
killed.

*Ethus*, surnamed the Swift, *Constantinus secundus* sonne, began his raigne the yeere of the world, 4844. the yeare of Christ, 874. after the raigne, 1204. A luxurious Prince, taken by his Nobles and imprisoned; where he dyed the 3. day of melancholy, the second yeare of his raign, & was buried in Icolmkill.

72.

*Gregorius magnus*, *Dongallus* sonne, beganne his raigne in the yeere of the World, 4846. the yeere of CHRIST,

73. >

F 2

876.

*An Abridgment of the*

876. after the beginning of the raigne of Scotland, 1206. Hee was but two moneths old, when his father perished in the water of Spey: a valiant and greatly renowned Prince in all parts: hee instituted good lawes for his subjects; and being verie religious, ordained good lawes for Churches & Churchmen; & that all Kings, his successors, at their coronation should make their oath to defend the Christian Religion. Hee obtained great victory against the Danes and Britons: and recovering all his lands lost in King *Donalds* time, enlarged his bounds with Northumberland, Cumber and Westmerland: and beeing confederat with *Alured* King of England, the aforesaid lands should remaine perpetually to be possessed by the Scots. Then after, the King, to repress Irishmen, that were come into Scotland, who had robbed the people, & made sundry incursions, he followed with a great army, and landing in Ireland, vanquished *Brennius* and *Cornelius*, two Princes of Ireland: with the whole Nobles of Ireland, & vanquished sundrie towns, and besieged Dublin with a strong siege, where their young Prince *Duncane* was, to whom the Crowne of Ireland appertained: at last the towne was rendred (and the King made

The Kings  
oth to de-  
fend Chri-  
stian Re-  
ligion.  
Northum-  
berland,  
Cumber &  
Westmer-  
land annex-  
ed to bee  
the Scots  
dominion.

Dublin be-  
sieged.

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

made Protector during the Princes minoritie) with all the forts, & threescore pledges. The King returning with his victorious armie, and the pledges of the Nobles of Ireland, holding good peace the rest of his days, hee dyed in peace the 18. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. He builded the Citie of *Aberdene*.

The King made Protector.

Aberdene builded.

*Donaldus sextus* sonne to *Constantinus secundus*, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 4864. in the yere of Christ, 894, after the raigne, 1234. A valiant Prince and godly: hee punished with great severitie the blasphemers of the name of God: he married the King of Britains daughter, who bare to him one sonne and a daughter. At this time *Rowland* King of Denmarke, gathered or convened a great multitude of Danes out of England, Norway, Swedricke, and Denmarke, and past through France, committing great cruelty vpon the people there. And because *Charles* the Great, then Emperour, was implicat with frequent warres in Italy, against the Sarazens, the Danes raged with such open crueltie, that great bounds of France appeared to become vnder their Dominion. Emperour *Charles*, after his returne from Italy, came with a great armie to resist

74.  
Blasphemers of GODS Name severely punished.

Beginning of the Normans.

*An Abridgement of the*

the Danes, and they (nothing affrayd) went forward to meete him in their awfull maner. The Princees of France, knowing the great ferocity of the Danes, proved and exercised in all parts where they were assayled, and seeing them by frequent victorie so insolent, that, but by great slaughter, they might not bee vanquished, perswaded the Emperour *Charles* to make peace with the said *Rowland*, that their Realme should not be in jeopardy or put to extreame danger, through the wars, both in Italy and in France. Peace was corroborat and contracted with the Danes on this manner: The Emperour *Charles* his daughter should bee given in marriage to *Rowland*, and hee with all the Danes, should receiue the Christian faith, and in the name of Dowry, should haue all the lands which were named *Newstria*, lying betwixt Deip, Picardy, Paris and Bartany. These lands were then after *Rowland* called Normandy. *Rowland* made King of Normandy, by receipt of Baptisme, was named Robert, and ordained to pay for the said lands one yeerely tribute to the aforesaid *Charles* and his posteritie, to signifie that the said lands were not conquered, but onely given from the Crowne of France in marriage, The yeere that

Rowland  
called, Ro-  
bert, the  
first King  
of Nor-  
mandy.

*An Abridgement of the*

that the Normans began to raigne in Nor-<sup>Hec. Bo.</sup>  
mandy, was from the Incarnation of Christ, <sup>Ra. Hol.</sup>  
886. yeares. The valiant deeds done by the  
Danes, in sundrie parts of the world, was in  
great admiration to all people. *Rowland*,  
called *Robert*, begat on the Emperour  
*Charles* his daughter, *William*, who succee-  
ded after his father. To *William* succeeded  
*Richard* the first: to him succeeded *Richard*  
the second, who had two sonnes. *Robert* and  
*Gustard*: *Robert* begatte *William* the ba-  
stard, Duke of Normandy, who conquered  
England, and vanquished both Englishmen  
and Danes, and posselt the Crowne thereof.  
And *Gustard* past into Italy, and made ma-  
ny and cruell invasions in Cicill, Calabre,  
and Naples. In this time the *Murrays* and  
*Rosses* invading each other with cruell kil-  
ling, 2000. men were killed on either parties,  
the King came vpon them with a great Ar-  
my, and punished the principall moovers of  
this trouble to the death. Hee dyed in peace  
the 11. yeere of his raigne, and was buried  
in Icolmkill.

• *Constantinus tertius*, *Ethius* sonne, began 75.  
to raigne, the yeare of the world, 4875. in the  
yeare of Christ. 905. after the raigne. 1245:  
A valiant Prince, not fortunat in warres:

*An Abridgement of the*

hee married the Prince of Wales his daughter, who bare to him one sonne: being vexed with warres in the time of King *Edward*, and *Athelstane* his bastard sonne, he became a Chanon in Saint *Andrewes*, and dyed the 40. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The King  
a Chanon.

76.

*Milcolumbus primus, Donaldus* 6. sonne, begaune his raigne in the yeare of the world 4913. in the yeare of Christ, 943. after the raigne 1283. A valiant Prince, and good justiciar: hee married the Lord of Twylths daughter, who bare to him two sonnes and one daughter. A confederacy was made betweene England and Scotland, that Cumber and Westmerland should be perpetually annexed to the Prince of Scotland raigning for the time, to be holden in fee of the Kings of England. By vertue whereof, *Indulfus*, son to *Constantine* the third, (as Prince of Scotland) tooke possession both of Cumber and Westmerland. The King passed the rest of his dayes in peace and severe justice, which caused a conspiracy in Murray-land, where this noble King was trayterously killed the ninth yeere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. The murtherers and their assistants all apprehended, were cruelly toment-  
ted

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

ted and put to death.

*Indulfus, Constantinus tertius* sonne, began his raign in the yeare of the world, 4922 in the yeare of Christ, 952. after the raigne, 1282. A noble valiant Prince: he vanquished in battell *Hagon* Prince of Norway, and *Helrick* Prince of Denmark, and was killed by a stratagem of warre the ninth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 77. The King killed.

*Duffus, Milcolumbus* I. sonne, began his raigne the yere of the world, 4931. the yere of Christ, 961. after the raign, 1291. a good Prince and sever justiciar. He was traiterously murdered by one *Donald*, Captaine of Forres, and his wife, and buried vnder a bridge at Kinlus, the Sunne nor Moone not shining in 6 moneths after, The murderers being apprehended, were severely executed, and put to death: the 5. yeare of his raigne, hee was buried in Icolmkill. 78. The Sunne nor Moone not shining in sixe moneths together.

*Culenus, Indulfus* sonne, began his raigne, the yeare of the world, 4936. the yeere of Christ, 966. after the raigne, 1296. He was married to the King of Britons daughter: a vicious Prince: hee was killed by *Rodardus*, a Noble man, at Messen, whose daughter hee had defloured, the 4. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill. 79

*Ken-*

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

80.

500. notable  
theeves  
hanged,

*Kennethus* 3. *Duffus* brother, began his raigae, in the yeare of the world, 4940. in the yeare of Christ, 970. after the raigae, 1300. A valiant and wise Prince and severe justiciar: for one time hee caused 500. notable theeves to bee hanged on Gibbets, and inhibited their bodyes to bee taken downe, beside the Castle of Bertha, to giue example to others. The Danes with a great Fleete of shippes arrived at the mouth of Taye, and destroyed the towne of Mountrose, killing all the people, and demolishing the walles, wasting the whole countrie comming thorough Angus with great crueltie, and laying a strong siege to the Castle of Bertha. The King came with a great armie; there followed a dangerous and cruell battell, with vncertaine victorie, valiantly defended on both parties. At last, one *Haye* with his two Longcarty sonnes, enforcing the Scots that were fled, to returne, and by their valiant courage renewing battell, the Danes were vanquished and fled, the most part of them being slaine. The King enriched *Haye* and his sonnes giving them a great part of the spoyle of the Danes, with as much land as a Facon off a mans hand flew over, vntill shee lighted at a place, called, the Falcons stone. So he obtained



## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

ned the whole lands betweene Tay and Ar-  
role, 6. miles of length, and 4. of breadth.  
This was the beginning of the Noble and  
ancient Surname of *Hayes*, decorate with  
great honours, riches and lands, valiant de-  
fenders of the Realme of Scotland. This  
Noble King, (so long decorat with Iustice)  
the blind and immoderat affection (that hee  
had to his sonne) was occasion that he killed  
by poyson *Malcolme* Prince of Scotland, and  
Lord of Cumber and Westmerland. Hee a-  
brogated the old Laws concerning the Kings  
and instituted new, viz.

Originall  
of the No-  
ble surname  
of Hayes.

Prince  
Malcome  
poysoned.

The King being decessed, his eldest son or  
Nephew, notwithstanding what age soever  
he were of, & though he were borne after his  
fathers death, should succeed to the Crown.

New lawes  
instituted.

The Nephew by the Kings sonne, should  
bee preferred before the Nephew by the  
Kings daughter, and the Nephew gotten by  
the Kings brother, should bee preferred be-  
fore the Nephew gotten on his sister. These  
lawes to bee observed amongst all other No-  
bles in succession of their heritage.

When the King is young, one Noble  
man of great prudence and authoritie, shall  
bee chosen Governour of the Realme, vntill  
the King come to age of foureteene yeere,  
and

*An Abridgement of the*

and then the King to governe his Realme by his owne authoritie.

All other inheritours shal succed to their fathers heritage, after the expiration of one and twentie yeares, and within that time they shall be governed by curatours or guardians, and vntill those yeares bee outrunne, they shall not bee admitted to claime their heritage. He proclaimed his sonne *Malcolm* Prince of Scotland, and Lord of Cumber & Westmerland. Once, when the King was lying in his bed, hee heard a voyce, saying, O *Kenneth*, beleue not that the cursed killing of Prince *Malcolme* is hid from GOD: O thou unhappie tyrant, which (for desire of the Crowne) hast killed an innocent, invading thy neighbor with treasonable murther, which thou wouldest haue punished with most rigour, if it had bene done by any other person then thy selfe, therefore thou hast incurred such hatred of God, that thou and thy sonne shall bee suddenly killed; for thy Nobles are cōspired against thee. The King was greatly afraid of this voyce, and being verie penitent, confessed his offence to a Bishop, who comforting him, hee did sundrie good workes, appertaining to a Christian Prince. At the last, King *Kenneth* comming to the Castle

The Institution of Curatours.

The King heard a voyce from heaven.

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

Castle of *Fethercarn*, was (as appeared) thankfully received by *Fenella*, Ladie thereof, where, in the middle of the Castle most curiously wrought, the same being apparelled with Tapestries of gold and silke, overlaid or thicked with copper, was an Image of brasse, made to the similitude of the King, with a golden Apple in his hand. The King perceiving the same (suspecting no treason) counsell'd by the said Lady, being alone in the Tower, tooke the Apple with violence out of the hand of the Image. Immediately the titups of the Crosbowes, which the said Image had in his hand, were throwne vp (being made with such engyne) and one of them shot the King thorow the body. The Lady fled. There he dyed the 24. yere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

The King  
killed by a  
strange  
stragem.

*Constantinus quartus*, surnamed *Calvus*, *Culen* sonne, began to raigne (vsurping the Crowne) in the yere of the world, 4964. in the yere of Christ, 994. after the raigne, 1324. He was killed in battell at the towne of *Crawmond*, in *Louthian*, the second yere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill.

81

*Grimus*, *Duffus* sonne, began his raigne, in the yere of the world, 4966. in the yere of Christ, 996. after the raigne, 1326. A vicious

82.

## An Abridgement of the

cious usurper of the Crowne, killed in battell by *Malcolme* his successor, the eight yere of his raigne, and was buried in Icolmkill,

32.

*Milcolumbus secundus, Kennethus* the thirds sonne, beganne his raigne, the yeare of the world, 4974, in the yeare of CHRIST 1004, after the raigne, 1334. A valiant and wise King, hee was often victorious against

Original of  
the Noble  
surname of  
Kekh.

the Danes. In his time began the ancient noble name of *Keith*, whose house is decorated with great honours, being Marshall of Scotland. The King repaired and enlarged the Citie of *Aberdene*, then call *Murthlacke*, hee was killed by conspiracie of some of his Nobles in the Castle of *Glammeff*, the thirty yeare of his raign, having married the Duke of Normandies daughter, who bare to him 3. sonnes and 2. daughters: and he was buried

Murthlers  
that killed  
the King  
wete all  
drownd.

in Icolmkill. The murthers fled in the night, and chanced into the Loch or Poole of Forfarr, beeing frozen over, covered with snow, and were all drowned therein, by the righteous judgement of God.

84

*Duncanus primus, Malcolme* the seconds daughter *Beatrix* her sonne, began to raigne, in the yeare of the world, 5004, in the yeare of Christ, 1034, after the raigne, 1364. A good and modest Prince. In his time was

*Tham*

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

*Thane* or Earle of *Lochquhaber Banquo*.  
Of whom are descended the ancient & Roy-  
all name of *Stewarts*. Hee was trayterously  
killed by *Macbeth*, the 6 yeare of his raigne,  
and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

Original of  
the Royall  
& ancient  
name of  
*Stewarts*,

85

*Macbethus* (*Dowoda*, *Malcolme* the se-  
conds daughters sonne) began to raign in the  
yeare of the World, 5010. in the yeare of  
Christ, 1040. after the raigne, 1370. in the  
beginning hee was a valiant Prince, and se-  
vere Iusticiar, instituting many good Lawes,  
at last; by illusion of Wi ches and Sorcerers,  
hee became a cruell Tyrant and oppressor, &  
being vanquished by his successors, King  
*Malcome Cammore*, was killed by *Macduff*,  
*Thane* or Earle of *Fiffe*, the 17. yeare of his  
raigne, and was buried in *Icolmkill*.

86.

*Milcolumbus* 3. surnamed *Cammore*,  
*Duncan* the first his sonne, began to raigne,  
in the yeare of the world, 5027. in the yeare  
of Christ, 1057. after the raigne: 1387. Hee  
was a religious and valiant King, he rewar-  
ded his Nobles with great Lands and Of-  
fices, and commanded that the Lands and Of-  
fices should bee called after their names: hee  
created many Earles, Lords, Barons and  
Knights. They that were called *Thanes*, as  
*Fiffe*, *Menteith*, *Athole*, *Lennox*, *Murray*,

*Caysh*. First Eales

*An Abridgement of the*

*Caythnes, Ros, Angusse*, were made Earles: many new surnames began at that time, as *Calder, Lokart, Gordoun, Seytonne, Lawder, Kennesby, Wavane, Meldrome, Schaw, Liermond, Liberton, Strachanhan, Cargil, Rettray, Dondas, Cockburn, Mertoun, Menzies, Abercrummie, Lefly*, names of offices, Steward, Durward, Bannerman. At this time *William* Duke of Normandy conquered England, holding battell with King *Harold*, and killed him in the yeare of CHRIST, 1066. *Edgar* within age, rightfull heire of England, seeing the Crowne conquered, was desperat to succeed any way to the government: To eschew all apparant danger, he took shipping, with purpole to returne with his mother & sisters in Vngerland, by contrary winds, hee arrived in Forth, in a part called, The *Queenes Ferry*. King *Malcolme* was at that time in Dumfermling, who came & tenderly received the said *Edgar*, with his mother & sisters, and married *Margaret*, eldest sister to the said *Edgar*. *William* the conquerer hearing of his marriage, expelled all the friends of the said *Edgar*: wherefore there came into Scotland many people to King *Malcolme*, whom hee received and gaue them Lands, as these surnames, *Lyndesay, Vau, Ramsay, Low-*

Original of  
surnames  
before the  
Conquest.

Surnames  
out of Eng-  
land.

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

*Lowuell, Towres, Preston, Sandelands, Bissart, Sowles, Wardlam, Maxwell.* And fundry Surnames came out of Vngerland to out of Vngerland, & Queene *Margaret*, as *Creighton, Fosheringham, Giffard, Melwill, Borhuke.* Out of France came into Scotland, *Frazer, Sinclair, Boswell, Moutay, Montgomerie, Cambell, Boyes, Beton, Taylifer and Bothwell.* In King *Malcolme* time was the *Rescrosse* erected, with the King of Englands Image on the one side, and the King of Scotlands on the other. This stone Crosse was a march, or marke betweene the two Realms, standing in the middle of Stan-moore. At this time, *Walter*, sonne to *Fleance*, begotten on the Prince of Wales Daughter, came into Scotland, being thankfully received of King *Malcolme*, who shortly thereafter subdued fundrie Rebels, with the Rebels of the Iles, for which diligence and valiant high vassalage, the said *Walter* was by the King created High Steward of Scotland; which name, the auncient and Royall name of *Stewarts* hath injoyed to this day. Thereafter, a new rebellion began in the North, where the King and his Army comming to the water of Spey, perceiving his Standart-bearer to shrink, and not to shew a cheere-

The Rescrosse erected.

*Walter*, the first of the Royal name of *Stewarts*.

## An Abridgement of the

Sir Alexan-  
der Carron  
Bancerman.

Murray &  
Caithnes,  
Durham &  
Dunferm-  
ling buil-  
ded.

Merfets of  
women.

full countenance, hee pulled the Banner from him, and gaue it to Sir *Alexander Carron*, who by his new Office, obtained faire Lands. The King caused to bee repayed, the Bishop Seas of Saint Andrewes, Glasgow, Galloway, and Murthlake, now Aberdene, and erected the Bishoppe Seas of Murray and Caithnes. Hee caused to bee built from the ground the Church and Abbey of Durham, and the Church and Abbey of Dunfermling, ordaining from thencefoorth the same to bee the Sepulture of the Kings. He abrogated that wicked law made by King *Evenus* 3. ordaining halse a marke to redeeme a womans chastitie, called, Merfets of women. Queene *Margaret*, foresaid, daughter to *Edward*, surnamed the Outlaw, sonne to *Edward Ironside*, a verie religious Queene, after called *S. Margaret*, bare vnto King *Malcolme* fixe sonnes, *Edward* the Prince, *Edmund*, *Etheldred*, *Edgar*, *Alexander* and *David*, and two daughters, *Matilda* or *Mawde*, surnamed *Bona*, wife to *Henry* the fourth, surnamed *Beauclerke*, King of England, of whose vertues are extant an *Epigram*.

*Prosperitie rejoyced her not, to her grieffe  
was no payne.*

*Pro-*



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND

*Prosperitie affrayde her als, affliction was  
her gayne.*

*Her beantie was no cause of fall, in Royall  
state nor pryde.*

*Humble alone in dignitie, in beantie  
onely good.*

Shee founded the Church of Carleil. The other daughter was married to *Eustatius*, of Carleil, Earle of Bolloigne. King *Malcolme* was killed at the sieg of Anwik, by one *Robert Mowbray*, who vnarmed vpon a light horse, came out of the Castle of Anwik, with a Launce in his hand, the keyes of the Castle vpon the poynt of the Launce. King *Malcolme* looking earnestly therevnto, the aforelaid *Robert Mowbray* ran the King through the left eye, & ran hastily into the next wood. King *William* the Conquerour changed the name of this valiant Knight, calling him *Percey*, of whom are descended the Earls of Northumberland. King *Malcolme* dyed the 36. yeare of his raigne, and his soune Prince *Edward*, and both were buried in Dunfermling.

Original of  
the Percyes

*Donaldus septimus*, *Malcolme Cammore* his brother, furnamed, *Bane*, (vsurped the Crowne) and began to raigne in the yeare of the world, 5063. in the yere of Christ, 1093. after the raigne, 1423. Hee was expelled by

87

G 2

Dun-

*An Abridgement of the*

*Duncan*, bastard sonne of the foresaid *Malcolme*, the first yeare of his raigne.

88.

Donald 7.  
gaue the  
Iles of Scot-  
land to the  
King of  
Norway.

*Duncanus secundus*, bastard aforesaid, (vsurping the Crowne) was killed by *Makpender*, Thane of Mernis, by procurement of *Donald* the seventh, who after was crowned. Hee gaue the North and West Iles to the King of Norway, to haue his assistance to recover the Crowne: hee was taken captiue by his Nobles, and his eyes put out: he dyed miserably in prison the third yeare of his second raigne, and was buried in Dunfermling.

89.

The first a-  
noynted  
King.

*Edgarus, Malcolme Cammers* sonne, began to raigne in the yeare of the world, 5068 in the yeare of Christ, 1098. after the raigne 1428. a good and religious King, the first anoynted King: he builded the Priory of Col-dingham, and dyed peaccably the 9. yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Dunfermling, without succession.

90.

*Alexander* the first, surnamed *Fierce*, succeeded his brother, in the yeare of the world 5077. in the yeare of Christ, 1107. after the raigne, 1437. A good and valiant King: hee builded the Castle of Baledgar, to repress the euenes. Certaine Traytors, entering the Kings Chamber, by convoy of the Chamber-laine

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

laine through a privie, in purpose to haue killed the King in his bed, by Gods providence the King start out of his bed, & caught a sword in his hand, & first killed his Chamberland, and by singular manhood 6. of the other Traytors. The rest fled, and beeing sharply pursued, certaine of them were taken and being hardly examined, confessed that fundrie Noble men were conspired against the King: who raysing a great army, pursued the Traytors, and sent Sir *Alexander Carro* with a chosen number of the armie, who, in the Kings presence, with a crooked sword, fought valiantly, and killed many of the Rebels. The King changed his name, calling him, *Scrimgeour*, that is, a Hardy Fighter, rewarding him with many lands; of whom are descended the Noble name of *Scrimgeours*: his Armes being encreased with a Rampant Lyon, holding a crooked sword. Hee builded the Abbeyes of Scone and Saint Colmes Inch; hee married *Sibilla* daughter to *William* Duke of Normandy, the 17 yere of his raigne: hee dyed in peace, and was buried in Dumfermling.

The King killed his Chamberlaine and 6 other traytors.

Original of the Noble name of Scrimgeour.

The Abbeyes of Scone and S. Colmes Inch builded.

*David primus*, called, *S. David*, King *Malcolme* the thirds youngest sonne, began his raigne, in the yere of the world, 5094.

91

*An Abridgment of the*

15. Ab-  
beyes and  
4. Bishop-  
ricks build-  
ed.

the yeare of Christ, 1124. after the begin-  
ning of the raigne of Scotland, 1454. a good  
valiant, and verie religious King: he builded  
many Abbeyes, as Holy-rood-house, Kelso,  
ledburgh, Melrose, Newbottell, Holm-  
cultrane, Dundranane, Cambuskenneth,  
Kinlosse, Dumfermling, Holme in Cumber,  
two Nunnries, one at Carleil, the other at  
North-Berwick: he founded two Abbeyes  
besides Newcastle, the one of *S. Benedicts*  
Order, the other of white Monkes. He found-  
ed 4. Bishopricks, Ros, Breichin, Dun-  
keld and Dunblane, ordaining them great  
lands, rents, and possessions, all out of the  
patrimonie of the Crowne. King *David* of  
Scotland, in his time, possessed Northum-  
berland, Cumber, Huntington and West-  
merland; hee married the Inheritrix of the  
aforesaid lands, called *Mawde*, daughter to  
the Earle of Northumberland, and *Iuditha*  
daughters daughter to *William* the Conque-  
rour, King of England. In the time of King  
*Stephen* of England, hee repayred the towne  
of Carleil with new walles: his son, Prince  
*Henry*, dyed with great lamentation of the  
whole Realme, having three sons and three  
daughters. King *David* caused *Malcolme*,  
(eldest sonne vnto Prince *Henrie* late decea-  
sed)

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

ged) to be declared Prince of Scotland. After that, he pass into Northumberland and made *William*, his second Nephew, Earle thereof: after, hee went to Carleil, where he made *Henry* (the Empresse sonne, Prince of England) Knight, taking oath, hee should never take Northumberland, Cumber, Westmerland and Huntingtoun from the Empyre of Scotland. *Queene Mawde* deceased in flourishing age: a woman of exceeding chastitie & beauty: she was buried in Scone, in Anno. 1132. King *David* tooke such grieve for her death, that he would not marrie againe, nor accompany with any woman, but gaue himself wholly to charity, and relieving of poore people. He purged his Court from all vices, so that his whole Family were given to exercise of vertue: no ryotous banqueting nor surfeting cheare, nor lascivious words, nor wanton songs were suffered (to provoke sensuall lust) all their words and workes tending to good and godly vses, nothing moving to strife, but all things ordered peaceably, with brotherly loue, after the example of their King. Afterwards this victorick & religious King *David* dyed in peace, being greatly honoured and beloved of his subjects and neighbours, the 29 yeare of his raigne:

The *Queen* buried at Scone,

King *David*'s chastitie.

His pittie to the poore. Order of his Court.

A good example of the King.

he

*An Abridgement of the*

A fore  
Saint to the  
Crowne.

hee dyed in Carleil, and was buried in Dumfermling. King *James* the first, visiting his Tombe, called him a fore Saint to the Crowne.

92.

The Mur-  
rayes expelled.  
S. Andrews  
& Cowper  
Abbeys  
founded.

*Milcolumbus quartus*, (surnamed the Mayden) Nephew to King *David*, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 5123. in the yeare of Christ, 1153, after the raign, 1483. A good and milde Prince, and severe justiciar, repressing many Rebels: he killed and put forth all the *Murreyes* out of Murreyland: he founded the Abbey of S. Andrews magnificently: hee builded Cowper Abbey in Anguise, and subdued sundrie rebellions: hee dyed at Iedburgh, the twelfth yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dumfermling.

93.

The Ab-  
beyes of Abir-  
brothok  
& Bamerinoch  
founded.  
Haddington  
Abbey  
founded.

*Guilielmus* (surnamed the Lyon) succeeded his brother *Malcolme*, in the yeare of the world, 5135. in the yeare of Christ, 1165. after the raigne, 1495. (A good and valiant King, vnfortunat:) hee married *Emigerda*, daughter to the Earle of Bewmont, who bare to him 2. sonnes and two daughters: he builded the Abbey of Abirbrothok: she builded the Abbey of Bamerinoch: at the same time the Abbey of Haddington was founded by the Kings Mother: And *David* Earle of Huntington, returning from the Holy land, being

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

being in great danger vpon the Seas, arrived at length in Tay (without either rudder or tackle) at a place, then called, *Alectum*, now called *Dundee*. Hee founded the Abbey of Lundorfe, where there are great abundance of Adders, doing hurt to no man. At this time the Pope sent his Legate to King WILLIAM with a Sword, the Sheath and Hilts of Gold, set full of precious Stones, with a Hat or Diadem, calling him, Defender of the Church. King *William* being at Yorke with King *John* of England, there was a Noble mans child, of great beautie, being heyre to great Possessions, having sundry contrarie diseases, vncurable by any Physicians, cured by King *William* as appeared, by miracle, hee being so godly a Prince, who gaue faire Possessions, to many Abbeyes, and erected the Bishops Sea of Ardgile, with sufficient Lands, and came to Bertha, where hee remained not long, but there chanced such an inundation of two Rivers, Tay and Almond, that through violence of the streames, the towne walles were borne downe, and many people drowned. The Castle demolished, (King *William* narrowly escaping with his wife and children) his young sonne and Nurse perished, and sundry others.

*Alectum*  
now Dundee.  
The Abbey of Lundorfe founded.

*An Abridgement of the*

Perthfounded with ample privileges.

others. He founded and builded the Towne called Perth, and granted sundrie great privileges therevnto, now called *S. Johns town*. The King continuing in peace, dyed the 49. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Aberbrothick.

94

*Alexander 2.* succeeded his father in the y<sup>ea</sup>re of the world, 5184. in the yeare of Christ, 1214. after the raigne, 1544. a valiant and good King, and severe Iusticiar: hee pacified all rebellion in his Realme; he agreed with King *Henrie* of England, and married his sister, retaining Northumberland, Westmerland, Cumber and Huntington, and King *Alexanders* two sisters were married vnto two great Princes of England. Hee past into France, and renewed the ancient band, and that neither of the Princes should receiue the enemies of others Realme, nor to marrie with any stranger, the one not making the other privy thereto. In the meane time *Iane* his Queene dyed without any succession. The next yeere hee married at Roxborrow *Mary* daughter to *Ingelram*, Earle of Coucy in France, of great beauty, who bare to him a sonne, *Alexander*, who succeeded after him: hee dyed in peace the fivie and thirtie yere of his raigne, & was buried at Melrosse.

The ancient League with France renewed and enlarged.

*Alex.*



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

95.

*Alexander tertius* succeeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5219. in the yere of Christ, 1249. after the raigne, 1579. a good young Prince, being at his coronation nine yeares of age. After that, the King of England and Scotland, with their Nobles, convened in York, where King *Henry* the thirds daughter of England, *Margaret*, was married to King *Alexander* of Scotland. Enduring his tender age, the Realme of Scotland was well governed by his Nobles, he coming to perfect age, willing to execute Iustice, summoned the Earles of Menteith, Athole and Buchquhan, and the Lord of Strabogy, which were all of the name of *Cummings*, and for non-compearance, denounced them Rebels. They with their assistants, being a great number, because there were of the same name (by the aforesaid Lords) thirtie Knights and landed men, The King imprisoned the King in Striviling a certaine space. King *Acho* of Norway came in by the *Cummings*. to the Iles with many Danes. King *Alexander* to resist him, came with a great Army, there followed a dangerous and cruell battell long, with vncertaine victorie: at last, the Danes being vanquished, and foure & twenty thousand of them killed, *Acho* fled to his ships: led.

## An Abridgement of the

ships: his whole Navy by tempestuous storm being spoyled, returned with foure ships, left of his whole Fleete, into Norway. Then after, his sonne *Magnus* renouncing all title to the Iles, contracted his sonne *Hanigo* (to be married with King *Alexanders* daughter one yeere. of age) at their both perfect age. About this time lived that notable Outlaw *Robin Hood*, an Englishman, with his fellow *Little Iohn*, a Scottishman, of whom are many fables and merrie jests. At this time *Alexander*, Earle of Carrike, past to the Holy-Land, having a daughter, *Martha*, who succeeded in his heritage, married a Noble man, *Robert Bruce*, sonne and heire to *Robert Bruce* Lord of Anandale in Scotland, and Lord of Cleveland in England. This *Martha* aforelaid, inheritrix of Carrike, in the third yeare bare the Noble and invincible Champion, *Robert Bruce*, King of Scotland. *Margaret*, sister to King *Henry* the third of England bare to King *Alexander* 2. sonnes, Prince *Alexander* and *David*, & 1. daughter *Margaret*, married vnto *Hanigo*, *Magnus* sonne, King of Norway, who bare to him *Margaret*, called the Mayden of Norway. In this time dyed *David*, King *Alexanders* second sonne. King *Alexander*, with his  
Queene

Robin  
Hood and  
little Iohn.

The valiant King  
Robert  
Bruce born

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

Queene, being at London, at the Coronation of King *Edward* the first, there was a Nor-  
man in King *Edwards* Court, of passing  
strength, overthrowing all men in wrestling,  
til at length a Scottishman of Rosse, descended  
of Noble parentage, called *Ferguhard*, van-  
quished him, to his great praise. King *Alex-  
ander*, in reward of so worthie a deed, done in  
the presence of so honourable assemblie, gaue  
vnto him the Earledome of Rosse for ever, of  
whom descended lineally five Earles. the 6. Original of  
the Earles  
of Rosse.  
Earle was named *William* Rosse, (*alias*)  
Lestly, in whose sonne, the seventh Earle fai-  
led the dignitie of that house, for want of suc-  
cession. *Alexander* the Prince was married  
at Roxburgh, vnto the Earle of Flanders  
daughter, whereat many of the Nobles of  
Scotland and England were present for the  
time. The third yeare after, Prince *Alexan-  
der* dyed at Lundores, the 20. yeare of his  
age, to the great lamentation of the whole  
Realme; for in him failed the whole succe-  
sion of King *Alexander* the third (except the  
Mayden of Norway) who was gotten on his  
daughter *Margaret* before rehearsed. King  
*Alexander*, by counsell of his Nobles (after  
the death of the first Queene) married *Isolita*,  
the Earle of Drux daughter in France, by  
whom

## *An Abridgement of the*

The first  
beginning  
of the pesti-  
lence in  
Scotland.

The King  
died of a  
fall off his  
horse.

Thomas  
Erskilston, or  
the Rymcr

Six Regints  
in Scotland

whom hee had no succession. Hee builded the Crosse Church of Peblis. In his time came the Pestilence first in Scotland. Hee dyed of a fall off his horse, over the West craig at Kinghorne, the 37. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dumfermling. The day before the Kings death, the Earle of March demanded of one *Thomas Rymour*, what weather should bee to morrow. *Thomas* answered, that on the morrow before noone, there shall blow the greatest wind that ever was heard in Scotland. On the morrow being almost noone, (the ayre appearing calme) the Earle sent for the said *Thomas*, and reproving him, said, there was no appearance. *Thomas* answering, Yet noone is not past, immediately commeth a Post, and sheweth that the King was false and killed. Then *Thomas* said to the Earle, That is the wind that shall blow, to the great calamitie of all Scotland. After the death of King *Alexander* the third, the Realme was governed by 6. Regents: for the South side of Forth, *Robert*, Archbishop of Glasgow, *John Cumming*, and *John* the great Steward of Scotland. For the North side of Forth, *William Fraser*, Archbishop of Saint Andrews, *Makduffe*, Earle of Fife, *John Cumming*, Earle of Buch-

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

Buchquhane: they governed the space of 7. yeres. During which time, *Edward* the first, King of England, sent his Ambassadors into Scotland, for maariage of, the Mayden of Norway aforesaid. The Nobles of Scotland being agreed in all poynts, with the said *Edward* (sirnamed *Longshanks*) the Ambassadors of Scotland directed to bring the Mayden of Norway, the right Inheritrix of Scotland with them: before their arriving, she was departed this present life: by means whereof, great contention arose betweene *Robert Bruce* and *John Balioll*: the deciding of the said matter was by the Nobles of Scotland (vnwisely) referred to the said king *Edward*.

96.

*Iohannes Baliollus* was preferred before *Robert Bruce*, by King *Edward*, (sirnamed *Longshanks*) who beeing elected judge in the foresaid controversie, admitted him king with condition, that the said *Balioll* should acknowledge him for his Superiour; which condition (refused by *Robert Bruce*) hee as an avaricious vnworthie man received, & began to raigne in the yeare of the world, 5263. in the yeare of Christ, 1293. after the raigne, 1923. A vaine glorious man, little respecting the good of his countrie: in the  
fourth

*An Abridgement of the*

fourth yere he was expelled, by the aforesaid King *Edward*, into France, where hee dyed long after in exile, Scotland beeing without King or Governour for the space of 9. yeres: during which time, King *Edward* cruelly oppressed the Land, destroyed the whole ancient Monuments, and shedde much innocent blood. About this time, *William Wallace*, sonne to Sir *Andrew Wallace* of Cragy, knight, of hudge stature and marveilous strength of body, with good knowledge and skill in War-like enterprises, and also such hardinesse of stomacke, in attempting all manner of dangerous exployts, that his match was not any where lightly to bee found: hee bare inward hate against the English Nation: when the same of his worthie Acts was notified, many Nobles and Commons were ready to assist him: therefore hee was chosen Governour vnder the *Balioll*, to deliver the Realme from the bondage of England. At this time many Abbeyes and spirituall Benefices were in Englishmens hands, which he by commission of the Archbishop of *S. Andrews* avoyded, and put soorth of all parts, and receiuing the whole Army that was vnder the conduct of *Iohn Cumming*, Earle of *Bucquhan*, hee conquered many Castles,

William  
Wallace  
a worthie  
Champion  
Governour  
of Scotland

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

Castles, Forts and strengths out of Englishmens hands. King *Edward* being in France, hearing heereof, sent his Lievetenant *Hugh Crassingham*, with a great Army into Scotland, where *William Wallace* encountering him at Striviling bridge, killed the said *Crassingham*, with the most part of his Army, many beeing drowned, and few escaping away with life. Great dearth being in Scotland, hee gathered a mightie army, and past into Northumberland, wasting and spoyling the Countrie to Newcastle: for hee with his Army remained in England almost the whole Winter, from the Feast of All Saints, vntill Candlemas, living vpon the spoyle of Englishmens goods. King *Edward* being in France, hearing the deedes of *Wallace*, sent his Ambassiadour, fore menacing him that he had invaded his realm, which he durst not haue done, if he had bene at home. *Wallace* answered that hee had taken the advantage, as hee had done in the wrongfull conquest of Scotland (he being chosen by the Nobles as indifferent judge: ) and further, sent word vnto King *Edward*, that ( if God fortune him to live ) hee purposed to hold his Easter in England: and comming with an Army of thirtie thousand valiant men into

*Wallace* killed *Cras-*  
*singham*  
and his ar-  
my at Stri-  
viling brig.

*Wallace*  
commeth  
again into  
England.

H

England,

## *An Abridgement of the*

England; at the appoynted tyme, King *Edward* was ready with an Army of threescore thousand vpon *Staines Moore* to give them battell. Being ready to joyne, the Englishmen drew backe, having at that time no lust to fight, as appeared: the Scots seeing them draw backe, would haue followed; but *Wallace* fearing deceit, stayed them and returned (with infinit spoyle and bootyes, gotten in that journey) into Scotland. King *Edward* being advertised that *Wallace* was greatly envied by the *Cummings* and *Robert la Bruce*, rayfed a great Army, and came to *Falkirke*: and *Wallace* not knowing of any deceit, rayfed a great Army to resist, being in sight of Englishmen: there began a great contenti- on for the leading of the Vanguard, and by their owne misgovernance, many Noblemen were killed: *Robert Bruce* was against the Scottishmen that day. Shortly then after *Wallace* came, and renounced in *Perth* the gouernement, and also refused great & large offers of King *Edward*, to be his subiect, and true man: for he remembered his schoole les- son, which was this:

The battell  
of Falkirk.

*Dico tibi verum, libertas optima rerum,  
Nunquam serui sub nexu vivito fili.*

My



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

*My sonne (I say) freedome is best,  
Then never yeeld to thralls arrest.*

*John Cumming* and *Simon Fraser* being admitted Governours, King *Edward* sent a great Army to Perth, subduing the countrie. The aforesaid Governours raised an Army of eight thousand of valiant men. King *Edward* sent with *Ralph Comfray* thirtie thousand men, dividing them in three Armies, to passe in three sundrie parts through the country, and to meete at Rosling. The Governours aforesaid, encountering with the first ten thousand, defeated them; and so at three sundry times, in one day, the Scots obtained the victorie. King *Edward* impatient hereof, gathered a mightie Army of sundrie Nations, and subdued with great cruelty the most part of the Scottish Nation. At this time began the Surname of *Forbes*, then being called *Alexander Boyes*, for killing of a Beare by singular manhood. About this time was *William Wallace*, trayterously betrayed by *Sir John Menteith*, at Glasgow, and delivered to King *Edward*; & being brought to London, was cruelly executed in Smithfield. King *Edward* accused *Robert Bruce* of a contract made betwixt him and *John*

The Scots  
victorious  
thrice in  
one day.

Original of  
the Forbes.

Wallace  
betrayed &  
cruelly ex-  
ecuted in  
Smithfield.

*An Abridgement of the*

*Cumming*: and he stoutly denying the same, was advertised by the Earle of Gloucester of the Kings displeasure, causing a Smith to shooe his horses backward, in the winter, the ground being covered with snow, hee came into Scotland, howbeit he was sharply pursued: and meeting with his brother & some friends, & being advertised that the *Cumming* was in the Fryers at Dumfreis, after hard communing, he suddenly killed him, wherethrogh he purchased many enemies, both Englishmen & Scottishmen, and was hardly pursued, especially by the *Cummings*, being then verie potent and rich, and a great number of them.

The Cum-  
ing killed.

97.

*Robertus Brussius*, Nephew to *Isabell*, second daughter to *David*, Earle of Huntington, King *Williams* brother, began his raigne in the yeare of the world, 5276. in the yeere of Christ, 1306. after the raigne 1636. A valiant King, good and wise, (in his beginning subject to great affliction and persecution.) His Queene was taken and detayned prisoner, vntill the battell of Bannocksburne: his three brothers, *Nigell*, *Thomas* and *Alexander*, with many other Noble men and Gentlemen of King *Roberts* side, were executed at Carleil and Barwick: but being assisted by the Earle of Lennox & *Gilbert Hay*,  
and

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

and specially by *James Dowglasse*, a valiant man (and Cousen to *William Lamberton*, Archbishop of S. Andrews) tooke all his gold & horses, (the Bishop being privy therunto) with sundrie young valiant men of his opinion, who remained with the said King *Robert*, both in warres and peace, to the end of his life. Of this *James Dowglasse* descended the valiant and illustre surname of *Dowglasse*, the sure target and defence of Scotland, as these old verses shew:

Original of  
the ancient  
noble and  
valiant sur-  
name of  
*Dowglasse*

*So many good as of the Dowglasse  
hath beene,*

*Of one Surname was never in Scot-  
land scene.*

King *Robert* having vanquished King *Edward* the 2. of Carnaruen, being of sundry Nations, of horse and foot three hundred thousand warriours, and King *Robert* not above thirtie thousand, old, well exercised valiant men, at the battell of Bannockburne, The battell delivered Scotland free from all servitude of England, all Englishmen being expelled out of the Land. He married first *Isabell* daughter to the Earle of Marre, who bare to him *Margery*, married to *Walter* the great Steward of Scotland; after her death hee married the daughter of *Haymeris de Burck*

## An Abridgement of the

Earle of Hulton, or Hulster in Ireland; who bare to him *David* the Prince, *Margaret*, Countesse of Sudderland, and *Mawde* that dyed young. *John Balioll* transferred his right of the Crowne of Scotland vnto King *Robert* and his heyres. King *Robert* rewarded *Robert Fleming* (who assisted him in killing of the *Cuming*) with the lands of Cumbernald, then belonging to the *Cuming*. Also two Knights of Brabant, being first in the English Campe, and mooved at some reprochfull words, spoken against King *Robert*, being sent to King *Roberts* Campe by King *Edward*, were highly rewarded by King *Robert*: who returning to Antwerpe, builded a goodly House, called *Scotland*, causing the Scottish Armes, with the picture of the *Bruce*, to bee set vp therein, and appointed it a house for the Scottish Nation, as may appeare vnto this day In this time, *Hamton*, an Englishman, descended of Noble parentage, for the killing of one *Spencer*, came into Scotland, and was courteously received by King *Robert*, who rewarded him with the Lands of *Cadyow*, whose posterity is spread in great number, now called *Hamiltons*, endowed with great honour and riches. King *Robert* dyed at Cardrose the 24. yeare

The Scottish house  
in Antwerp  
builded.

Original of  
the Noble  
name of  
Hamiltons.

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Dumfermling. After this time Sir *James Dowglasse* (as most worthie Champion) was chosen by the Nobles to passe with King *Robert*s heart to Ierusalem, and there to cause the same to bee buried within the Temple Ierusalem beside the Sepulcher of our Lord, conforme by *James Dowglasse* to the said Kings direction, because he had avouched or vowed, to haue past with a great Army, in defence of the Christian faith, against the Turkes and Sarazens (if hee had not beene hindred or stayed by warres at home) and now prevented by death, Sir *James Dowglasse* willingly obeyed, as hee that most faithfully had served King *Robert* in his life time, and inclosing his heart in a case of gold, enbalmmed with sweete Spices and precious Oyntments, accompanied with Sir *William Sinclair*, and Sir *Robert Logane*, with many other Noble and valiant men, past and buried the said heart with great reverence and solemnity at the place appoynted. Therefore the *Dowglasse* beares the bloody heart in their Armes or Coat. Thereafter, Sir *James Dowglasse* with his Noble and valiant men, accompanied with other Christian Princes then present, many times obtained great victorie against the Turkes

*An Abridgement of the*

Turkes and Sarazens: so that by his often victories, hee purchased great honours to the Christian name: he purposing to returne home by tempestuous winds was compelled to land in Spaine, vpon the borders of Granad, where hee assisted the King of Aragon in his warres against the Sarazens, obtrayned great victories. At last (being negligent of himselfe) was inclosed with an ambushment, purposely laid for him by the Sarazens: hee and his most valiantly defending, were vanquishd and killed, with all his Nobles and valiant men. Thus ended the Noble and valiant *Dowglasse*, one of the most worthie and renowned Knights that was in his dayes. It is chronicled, that he was victorious against the Turkes and Sarazens, thirteene times, and against Englishmen in battell, fifty seven times. In memorie of the *Dowglasse*, in our time, there was a Port or Gate in Danskin, called, The *Dowglasse* Port, now reedified sumptuously (called, The Hochindure) the high Port: also there are sundry Earles in the Easterne parts of that name and specially one was called Graue or Earle *Scotus* a great Nicromancer. his title was *Ieronimus Scotus*, Graue or Earle of *Dowglasse*: his brethren dwell in Italy.

*David*

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND

98.

*David Brussius* succeeded his father in the  
yeare of the World, 5300. in the yeare of  
Christ, 1330. after the raigne, 1660. A good  
Prince, subject to much affliction in his youth  
hee being 7. yeares of age, the Earle of Mur-  
rey, *Thomas Randall*, a severe Iusticiar,  
and a verie valiant man, was continued Go-  
vernour: for hee ruled all Scotland the last  
four yeares of King *Roberts* raigne, vnder  
whose government, the Realme of Scotland  
flourished in wealth and riches: (for the rush  
bush kepted the kow.) King *Edward* of Eng-  
land advertised heerof, envying the prosper-  
ous estate of the Scots, he thought good to  
attempt that by sleight, which hee could  
not doe by force; and finding a Monke fit for  
this purpose, who did promise to poyson the  
aforesaid Governour, the Monke sayned  
himselſe to bee a Physicioner, and to cure  
the Stone and Gravel, (wherewith the Go-  
vernour was sore vexed) and being in credit  
with the Earle, at last hee poysoned him;  
howbeit, at the first it tooke no effect. The  
Monke returning to King *Edward*, shewed  
him how hee had poysoned the Governour:  
who immediatly raising a great Army,  
came to the Borders: the Earle advertised  
hereof, raised a great power; and though he  
was

*An Abridgment of the*

was not able to ride nor goe, he was carried in a Litter. King *Edward* hearing that the Earle was in person there (contrary to his expectation) sent a Herald to the Earle to intreat for a counterfeite peace: the Governour finding himselfe verie weake, and hearing of the Heralds comming, arrayed himselfe in sumptuous apparrell, that it might appeare he was rather recovered, then otherwise weake and feeble, and giving a sharpe and bold answer to the Herald, hee gaue him also his costly apparrell. King *Edward* expected the returning of the Herald, who reporting that the Governour was in health, returned and dimitted his Army, and caused the Monke to bee burnt, for deceiving of his Prince. The Governour returning home, deceased at Musselborow, and was buried at Dumfermling, *Anno*, 1331. After his death, *Patricke* Earle of March, and *David* Earle of Marre were chosen Governours, *Edward Balioll*, assisted by King *Edward*, and by many Scottisshmen fugitives in England, (promised to hold the Crowne of the said King *Edward*) entred Scotland by sea, accompanied with the Lord Stafford, and divers other Captaines. Notwithstanding the contract of marriage, past betwixt King *David*



## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

*David* and King *Edwards* Sister. The Earles of Marre and March, Governours, rayled two mighty Armes to resist the *Balioll*: the *Balioll* came neere the water of Erne, & the Earle of Marre incamped within sight of the English Army; and seeing their small number, did take small regard of himselfe: the *Balioll* in the night passed the water of Erne, and having intelligence of the foord, by a stake set vp of purpote, he entred the Earle of Marres Campe, and killed him in his bed, with many other Nobles, and especially *Robert Bruce* Earle of Carrick, *Alexander Fraser*, Knight, *William Hay*, Constable of Scotland, with all his Linage, so wholly, that had not his wife beene great bellyed, and afterward delivered of a sonne, all his surname had beene vtterly extinguished: also *Robert Keith* Marshall, with sundrie other Noblemen and Commons, and many other were taken, The *Balioll* past immediatly and besieged Perth, and quickly entred it by force. The Earle of March the other Governour, being incamped at Ochterarder, and hearing of the death of the Earle of Marre and the winning of the Towne of Perth, came with his Army and besieged the said towne, and filled the ditches, that if hee had given the assault,  
hee

*An Abridgement of the*

he might haue entred: he suddainly raised his Campe to the great dammage of the whole Nation.

99.

*Edwardus Baliolus*, sonne to *Iohn Balioll*, assisted by King *Edward* the third, vsurped the Crowne, the yeare of the world, 5302. in the yeare of Christ, 1332. after the raigne 1662. The King being in Perth, the parties that favoured King *David Bruce*, besieged him: wherevpon, the Lord Maxwell, with them of Galloway, invaded the Lands of them that did besiege the *Balioll*: wherefore Earle *Patricke*, the new Earle of Murrey, with the Lord *Andrew Murrey*, and Lord *Archbald Dowglasse*, entered Galloway, and destroyed all the Countrie with fire and sword. The King *Balioll* fortified the towne of Perth, and appoynted the Earle of Fife to the keeping thereof. The sonnes of them that were killed at the battell of Duppling, *Robert Keith*, *Alexander Lyndsey*, *James* and *Simon Fraser* wonne Perth, in the third moneth after they had laid siege thereunto, and taking the Earle of Fife, committed him to the Castle of Kildrummy. *Andrew Murrey* of Tully Barden was beheaded. The towne being wonne, was put to the keeping of *Iohn Lyndsey*; thereafter,  
*Iohn*

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

*John Randall*, Earle of Murrey, sonne to Earle *Thomas* (of famous memory,) and *Archbald Dowglasse*, Earle of Galloway, and brother to *James Dowglasse*, killed in Spayne, with *Simon Fraser* and others, gathered a great Army, and came with the same against the *Balioll*, and vanquished him, killed his Nobles, and tooke many prisoners. After this victory, *Andrew Murrey*, a man of great puissance and possessions, was chosen to bee Governour with the Earle of March. These two Governours, hearing that the King of England was intended to invade Scotland with a great Army, sent Sir *Alexander Seyton* to Barwicke, with other Gentlemen, for defence thereof: The new Governour, *Andrew Murrey*, in a skirmish which hee made at the Bridge of Rocksborough, pursuing over sharply in the chase, was inclosed & taken ere he could be rescued. At the same time *William Dowglasse*, Lord of Liddesdale, named for his manhood, The Flowre of Chivalrie, sonne to Sir *James Dowglasse*, oft before meutioned, fought with the Englishmen in Annandale, where himselfe was taken, and his people discomfited. Both these Noblemen, thus taken prisoners, were detayned long in captivitie, and then ransomed for a  
great

*An Abridgement of the*

great summe of gold. The Realme being thus divided, the one part assisting the *Balioll*, the other assisting King *David*, King *Edward* of England judging it a fit time for him to make a full conquest of Scotland, rayted a mighty Army, both of Englishmen and strangers. The Scottish Nobles sent the Earle of Murrey into France to King *David*, to purchase aide of the French King: in the meane time, the King of England besieged Barwicke, which was mightily defended by the Scots: at which time, *Archbald Dowglasse* was chosen Governour in the place of *Andrew Murrey*, who raising a mighty Army, past to the borders of England, so to withdraw King *Edward* from the siege of Barwicke. King *Edward* advertised heerof, sent a Messenger to *Alexander Seyton*, Captaine of the towne to deliver the towne presently into his hands, or else he would hang his two sonnes, whom he had in his hands. Sir *Alexander* refused: his two sonnes were hanged. Then the Governour *Archbald Dowglasse* came with an Army into Northumberland, where a cruell battell was foughten on Halidon-hill, and the Governour killed, with many Nobles; and then Barwicke was rendered, and *Ed-*

*ward*

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

*ward Balioll* established King, and fought by all meanes to haue gotten *Robert Stewart* in his hands: for he knew he had (next vnto King *David*) title to the Crowne: hee being of the age of fifteene yeares, was conuoyed to *Dumbreyton*, and received by *Malcolm Flemming*, Captaine thereof. King *Edward* prepared an Army both by sea and Land, to enter into Scotland; but the most part of his ships perished in Forth. The King returning with the *Balioll* into England, left *David Cuming*, Earle of Athole, Governour in his place, who seazed vpon all the Lands in *Murrey* and *Buchan*, pertaining to *Robert Stewart*, and confiscated all the goods pertaining to the said *Stewarts* friends. *Robert Stewart*, with the helpe of *Dungoll Cambell* of *Lochhowell*, took the Castle of *Dunnune*, and killed all the Englishmen therein: and assisted with the Commons of *Bute* and *Aran*, he killed *Alan Lyle*, Sheriffe of *Bute*: hee granted great priuiledges to the Inhabitants of *Bute* and *Aran*. There came to him at that time, *Thomas Bruce*, Earle of *Carrick*. The Earle of *Murrey* came forth of France, and landed at *Dumbreyton*: and passing further with their support, reduced much of the Countrie to the obeyfance of King

*An Abridgmeent of the*

King *David*, and chased the Earle of Athole, Governour aforesaid, to the mountaines. About the same time, was Sir *William Dowglass* and *Andrew Murrey*, being three yeares in captivitie, ransomed, and came home: at their comming to Edenburgh, where the Nobles were assembled, they e-

lected the Earle of Murrey and *Robert Stewart* Governours. Many revolted to King *David*, as *Alexander Ramsay*, a skilfull warrior, *Laurence Preston*, *John Herring*, and *John Haliburton*, Knight. The King of England invaded Scotland with a great Army of 180. ships, losing many of them by storme.

The King with the *Baliol* came with 50000 men to Perth. The Earle of Athole revolted from King *David*. The Earle of Namure,

The Earle  
Gildervan-  
quish.

(or as some hold, Gilder) came with an Army to helpe King *Edward*. he was vanquishd by the Governors vpon the Borough moore of Edinburgh, and convoyed by the Earle of Murrey, Governour, to the Borders. The

The Governour  
hour taken

Governor was taken by a privy Ambush, layd purposely for him, and brought to King *Edward*. *David Cuming*, Earle of Athole, was chosen Governour for the *Balioll*, who exercised great crueltie. *Patrike Dumbar*, Earle of March, Sir *Andrew Murrey*, and

Sir

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

Sir *William Dowglass* raysed a power to repress the Earle of Athole; hee lying at the siege of Kildrummy, gaue them a fore battell in the Forrest of Kiiblayn, and had gotten the victorie, had not *John Craig*, Captaine of Kildrummy, with 300. fresh men, come to their support: they being 1100. obtained the victorie against the said Earle, and killed him, hee being about 3000. and tooke many prisoners. After this battell Sir *Andrew Murrey* was againe chosen Governour, in the Earle of Murreyes place. The new Governour besieged the Castle of Cowper; but hearing that the *Cummings* and Englishmen were rising in the North, hee came with a great Army, obtaining victorie, reduced all the North to King  *Davids* obedience; and winning the Castle of Dongard, expelled all Englishmen out of the North. Hee besieged the Castle of Lochyndoris, wherein the Countesse of Athole was. King *Edward* came with 40000. men, and relieved her, and with bloody sword came through Murrey-land, and burnt Aberdene; and comming to Perth, hee caused the walles to be reedyfied. King *Edward* returning againe into England, the Governour came from the mountaines, and wan the Castle of Kinclewin, demolishing it.

The Earle of Athole killed.

Sir Andrew Murrey againe Governour.

Aberdene burnt. Perth reedyfied.

## *An Abridgement of the*

Hee rayſed a great Army, aſſiſted by them of Murrey-land, Marre and Buchquhan, and fought a great battell againſt Engliſhmen and *Cummings*, at Panmoore in Angus, obtaining a great victory, with hudge ſlaughter of Noblemen, with many priſoners. Thereafter hee paſt through Angus and Fiſſe, overthrowing the Caſties there, with the Caſtle of Lucres (Cowper Caſtle excepted.) King *Edward* hearing heereof, ſent two great Armies into Scotland: the firſt being led by *William Talboyes*, a Noble man: he was encountred by *William Keith*, and vanquiſht, with his Army, and hee taken priſon. The other army was led by *Richard Mountford*, with whom *Laurence Preſton* and *William Gordon* met, and giving him battell, killed him, with moſt part of his Army. About this time, Sir *William Mountagew*, Earle of Salisbury, and the Earle of Arundell came into Scotland with a great Army, and beſieged the Caſtle of Dumbarre 22. weekes, wherein was blacke *Agnes*, the Counteſſe, who defended the ſame valiantly. One time, the Engine, called the Sow, brought againſt the Caſtle, ſhe ſaid merrily, Except Engliſhmen kept their Sow better, ſhee would make her to caſt her pigges. The ſoſeſaid Earles, being

The battell  
at Panmoore

Two Eng-  
liſh armies  
vanquiſht.

Dumbarre  
beſieged.



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND

ing forced, left the siege and departed. The Castle of Cowper was left voyd by the soldiers, who hyring a ship to passe into England, perished all vpon a sand bed. About this time, *William Dowglass* came secretly to Edenburgh, and killed 400. Englishmen, shorting asleepe. Not long after, *Andrew Murrey*, Governour, deceased, to the great damage of the Common-wealth, and was buried in Roismarky, *Anno. 1338*. King *Edward* falling in warres with France, left the p<sup>ro</sup>speritie of Scotland. *William Dowglass*, having but 40 men, fought at the Craigens with *Sir Iohn Striveling*, being about 500. men. Thereafter hee wanne the Castle of Hermitage, killing all that were within it. The next yeere hee fought fve times in one day with *Sir Laurence Abernethie*, principall Captaine vnder the *Balioll*: and being put to the worse at foure times, at the fift time he vanquisht his enemies, and took the said Captaine prisoner, and sent him to Dumbreyton. The said *William Dowglass*, being highly commended for his worthy enterprises, was sent into France to King *David*, by *Robert Stewart*, then sole Governor, who raysing a mightie Army, besieged Perth 10. weekes, losing more then they won, the

Sir Andrew Murrey Governour dyed.

A notable victorie.

Perth besieged & won

*An Abridgement of the*

towne being fiercely defended by Englishmen, and being almost out of hope to winne the towne, Sir *William Dowglasse* arrived in Tay. Not long after, the towne was rendered to the Governour, and also the Castle of Striviling. At this time *Edward Balioll* fled into Engiand. The Castle of Edinburgh was

The Castle  
of Edin-  
burgh won  
by policy.

won by great policie by Sir *William Dowglasse*, *William Bullocke*, *Walter Fraser*, and *John Sandlands*, all valiant Knights. The Realme of Scotland beeing cleerely recovered out of Englishmens hands, King *David*, with his Queene *Iane*, arrived safely, with many Scots and Frenchmen, at Innerberwy.

At this time, Sir *Alexander Ramsay* of Dalhousy, one of the most valiant Knights in his dayes, gathered a great power, and past into England, and in a great battell killed many Englishmen, and tooke the Earle of Salisbury, and the Captaine of Rox-

The Earle  
of Salisbu-  
ry taken  
prisoner by  
Sir Alexan-  
der Ramsay

brough prisoners, and assaulting Roxbrough wanne it by gteat force: wherefore the King made him Captaine thereof, together with the Sherifwicke of Tiviotdale: whereat Sir *William Dowglasse* was displeased, and apprehending him in the Church of Hawick put him in prision in Hermitage, where hee dyed in great miserie. The King be-  
ing

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

ing sore offended heeréat, Sir *William Dow-*  
*glasse* fled to the Mountaines: at last hee  
was by *Robert Stewart* reconciled with the  
King, and his Lands restored. The Earle  
of Salisbury was exchanged for the Earle of  
Murrey. King *David* called a Parliament A Parlia-  
at Perth, wherein he liberally rewarded the ment at  
sonnes and friends of them that were killed Perth.  
at the battell of Duppling, and many others  
that had done any vassalage against their ene-  
mies. The King made sundry rodes in Eng-  
land. At this time Calice was besieged by  
King *Edward*: wherefore there came Am-  
bassadours from France and from the King  
of England with large proffers, which (vn-  
wisely) were refused: wherevpon, King *Da-*  
*vid* rayed a great Army, and past into Nor-  
thumberland, against whom, came the Earle  
thereof, with a mightie Army. The battell  
was cruelly foughten on all hands. at last,  
*Robert Stewart* and the Earle of March soun-  
ded the retrayte, in purpose to haue taken  
advantage of a little Mount. This was the  
occasion, that Englishmen comming fiercely  
vpon the mid battell, wherein the King vali-  
antly fighting, and were loth to be taken, but  
rather would haue foughten to death, seeing  
so many of his Nobles killed: at length hee  
was

## An Abridgement of the

King Da-  
vid taken  
at Durham  
1336.

wastaken, with the Earle of Dowglaſſe,  
Fife, Southerland, Wigtoun and Menteith,  
and many Nobles killed, at this lamentable  
battell of Durham. The next yeare, the *Ba-*  
*lioll*, with the Earle of Northumberland,  
came into Scotland with a great Army, and  
vſed great cruelty. *Robert Stewart* was cho-

The ſecond  
Peſt.

ſen Governour: then a great Peſt came the  
ſecond time into Scotland. Then after,  
there were men of warre ſent by the French  
King, with 10000. crownes: wherevpon  
the Earle of March, Sir *William Dowglaſſe*,  
and Sir *Alexander Ramſey* of Dalhufly, en-  
tering England with a great Army, killing  
many, and taking many priſoners, beſieging  
the towne of Barwick, won it, with the loſſe  
of *Thomas Vaus* *Andrew Scot* of Balwery,  
*John Gordon*, *William Synclaire*, *Thomas*  
*Priſton*, and *Alexander Mowbray*. all vali-  
ant Knights. On the Engliſh ſide were ma-  
ny killed with *Alexander Ogle*, Captaine,  
and the Earle of Northumberlands brother.  
The Caſtle beeing defended, King *Edward*  
came to releaſe it, and cauſed to repayre the  
walles, and vſed great crueltie againſt the  
people with burning, ſo that this time was  
called, The burnt Candlemeſſe. At this time  
was King *John* of France taken at Poyctiers,  
by

Barwicke  
wonne.

The burnt  
Candlemas

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

by *Edward* the blacke Prince. At Christmas the King of England sat betwixt two captive Kings. After King *Dauids* II. yeeres captivitie, hee being ransomed returned to Scotland, and called a Parliament, and because the founding of the retrayte by the Earle of March and *Robert Stewart*, at the battell of Durham, was occasion of the losse of the field, hee annulled the Act made to the said *Robert*, anent the Crowne, and ordained the Earle of Southerlands sonne, *John*, gotten vpon his youngest Sister, *Jane*, to bee Heyre apparant to the Crowne: wherevpon the Earle of Southerland gaue the most part of his Lands to the *Hayes*, *Sinclaires*, *Ogylbies* and *Gordons*; hee was disappointed: for his sonne; *John*, being Pledge in England for the Kings ransome, dyed in England. *Robert Stewart* was reconciled, and made agayne Heyre apparant. The King called a Counsell, and according to his promise, proponed to his Nobles, If they would bee content, after his death (without Heires gotten of his body) to haue the King of Englands sonne and his Heyres to succeed to the Crowne. The Nobles all answered, So long as they were able to beare Armour or weapon, they would never consent. Which answer were

Two captive Kings.

*Robert Stewart* heire apparant.

## An Abridgement of the

swere pleased the King exceedingly; for there through hee was ditcharged of his promise made to King *Edward*. Hee repayred many strengths, and caused to bee builded Davids Tower in Edinburgh: hee repressed fundrie rebellions. King *David* (not past 9 yeares of age) was convoyed over into France, with *Queene Iane* (afterward his wife) where he remained 9.yeres, and was detained prisoner in England 12. yeares, after he was at liberty, hee married the aforesaid *Iane*, daughter to *Edward* the second, King of England: after her death hee married *Margaret Logy*, daughter to Sir *John Logy*, Knight. (The Order of the Garter first invented by *Edward* the third, Anno. 1344.) Hee purposing to haue past to Ieru'salem, provided all things necessarie: but hee being sicke of a note Fever, dyed in the Castle of Edinburgh, without succession, the 40. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Holy-rood-house.

The Order  
of the Gar-  
ter.  
King Da-  
vid prepa-  
ring to goe  
against the  
Turkes dy-  
ed,

The Nobles assembled at Linlithgow for the election of a King, the most part agreed to *Robert Stewart*: but *William*, Earle of *Dowglasses*, came with a great power, and claymed the Crowne by right of *Edward Balioll* and the *Cumming*. *Robert Stewart*,  
being

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

being at last assisted by the Earles of March and Marre, and especially by the Lord Erskine, being of great puissance, Captaine of kin. the Castles of Edinburgh, Striviling, and Dumbarton, was elected King, the Earle of Dowglass resigning his pretended right. The King, to haue the surer friendship of his Subject, the Earle, after married his eldest Daughter, *Eufame*, to *Iames*, the Earle of Dowglass sonne.

*Robertus Stewartus*, the first King of the *Stewarts*, sonne to *Walter* the great *Stewart*, and *Margery Bruce*, King *Robert Bruce* his daughter, succeeded his Mothers brother in the yeare of the world, 5341. in the yeare of Christ, 1371. after the raigne, 1701. A good valiant, and victorious King, who had married *Eufame*, daughter to *Hugh*, Earle of Rosse, who bore to him, *David*, Earle of Straitherne, *Walter*, Earle of Athole, and *Alexander* Earle of Buchquhan, Lord *Badyenach*, and sundrie daughters, one was married to *Iohn Dumbarre*, Earle of Murrey, and another to *Iohn Lyon*, Lord Glames, and after, Chancellor of Scotland, of whom descended the Noble surname of *Lyons*, and after killed by the Earle of Crauford. Gunnes were first in vse, which were invented by a

100.

Gunnes  
first inven.  
Ger- ted.

*An Abridgment of the*

Germaine, Anno. 1441. After her death, for the affection hee bare to his children begotten before his marriage, hee married *Elizabeth Mure*, daughter to sir *Adam Mure*, Knight, who had borne to him *John*, after called, *Robert* the third, Earle of Carricke, and *Robert*, Earle of Fife, and *Mentieth* and *Eufame*, wife to *James* Earle of Dowglass. After, hee called a Parliament at Perth, intayling the Crowne to his sonnes, beginning at *John*, his eldest sonne, (after called, *Robert* the second) whereunto the Nobles were sworne. Immediately after this time, there were sundrie skirmishes done vpon the borders, by the Earles of March and Murrey, and Sir *John Gordon*, who did take Sir *John Lilborne* and *Thomas Musgrave*, Captaines of Barwicke, prisoners: and vpon the West Marches, Sir *John Iohnstone* fought sundrie skirmishes with the Englishmen, and obtained the victorie. After this, *William*, Earle of Dowglass, came with twentie thousand men to the Fayre of Pennire, within England, and spoyled all the goods there, and brought with them the Pestilence, whereof many dyed. In revenge whereof, the Englishmen came with a great Army over Solway, and vsed great crueltie.

The Fayre  
of Pennire.

In



## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

In the meane time the Scots gathered to the number of 500. men, and stood at a straight, and then with sudden noyle and clamour, as the Englishmen past by, they set on them; and the Englishmen giving backe, were drowned in the water of Solway. About this time, *Edward* the third, King of England, dyed. *Iohn* of *Gaunt*, Duke of Lancaster, came into Scotland, and intreated to haue a peace for 3. yeares: returning home, & advertised of the vppore of the Commons in England, vnder *Iacke Straw*, hee returned againe into Scotland, and stayed there awhile. After the peace was finished, *Archbald Dowglass*, Lord of Galloway, with the assistance of the Earle of Dowglas and March layd a strong siege to the Castle of Lochmaben, & fought with a number of Englishmen that came out of Carliell, and put them to flight, and wan the foresaid Castle, and razed it downe to the earth. King *Richard* hearing thereof, sent the Baron of Graystocke, with a certaine number of men, to fortifie Roxbrough: hee being within a mile thereof, was taken by the Earle of March, and brought to Dumbar, with all his provision, the same yeare, after the recoverie of the strengths of Tividale, out of Englishmens hands,

*Iack Straw*

*Lochmaben* diminished.

*An Abridgement of the*

The Admirall of  
France,

hands, by the Earle of Dowglaſſe. Hee dyed at the Caſtle of Dowglaſſe, and was buried at Melroſſe: hee was one of the moſt valianteſt men that was in his dayes. His ſonne *James* ſucceeded in the Earledome of Dowglaſſe: a right fierce and valiant Knight, who by the Kings appoyntment, paſſed with an Army into England, and ſpoyled the Country as farre as Newcaſtle, but being countermaunded home, hee came to Perth, where hee found the Admirall of France, with 240. ſhips, with warriours well provided, who remained in Scotland: and accompanied with the Earle of Fife, Generall of the Army, with the Earles of Dowglaſſe and March, with *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway, entred with a great Army into England, and tooke the Caſtle of Warke, Ford, and Cornewall, and did much hurt in the Countrie: and laying ſiege to Roxbrough and Carleil, the Frenchmen and Scots could not agree in whoſe names the ſtrengths ſhould bee kept, if they were wonne. King *Richard* entred Scotland with a great Army, and paſſed through the Mers and Louthian with great cruelty. After his returning into England, the Earles of Fife and Dowglaſſe, with *Archbald Dowglaſſe*, Earle of Galloway,

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

entred into England with a great Army;  
and comming secretly through the water of  
Solway, came to Cockermouth, and brought  
a rich booty together in three dayes, and  
returned safely into Scotland. *William Dow-*  
*glasse*, sonne to *Archbald Dowglasse*, Earle  
of Galloway, wanne great fame and honour  
at this time: wherefore King *Robert* ad-  
vanced him highly, and gaue him his daugh-  
ter, *Gyles*, in marriage, a Lady of excellent  
beautie. This foresaid *William Dowglasse*,  
was a mightie Personage and verie valiant,  
endued with many other good qualities: he  
was of such strength, that whomsoever hee  
strook, either with mace, sword, or speare,  
down he went, were he never so well armed:  
at one time, having 800. men, he fought a-  
gainst 3000. Englishmen, of whom two  
hundred he slew, and brought 500. prisoners  
into Scotland, (as noted *John Fordon*.) In  
the yeare 1388. *Robert*, Earle of Fife, and  
*Archbald Dowglasse*, past into England  
with a great Army. At this time came the  
Irishmen into Galloway, and tooke a great  
booty: wherevpon, *William Dowglasse*, son  
to the Lord of Galloway aforesaid, follow-  
ed into Ireland (assisted by his brother, the  
Earle of Fife) and burnt the towne of Car-  
lingford; furd burne.

A rich bu-  
ty in three  
dayes.

A great  
victorie.  
*John For-*  
*don*.

Carling.

*An Abridgement of the*

lingford: and finding threescore ships in sundry Havens, loading 15. of them with spoile of the Towne, burnt the rest: and returning home, spoyled the Ile of Man. After this, the King of England sent an Army into Scotland, who did much hurt in the Mers. King *Robert*, in revenge heereof, sent two great Armies into England: the one Army, led by the Earle of Fife, entred Cumberland, and the other Army, led by the Earles of Dowglaſſe and March, entred Northumberland, and spoyled and wasted to Durham. The two Armies met within two miles of Newcastle: the Earle of Dowglaſſe chose out 10000. men to besiege Newcastle, wherein was the Earles of Northumberland, with his two sonnes, *Henry Hotſpurre* and *Ralfe*, his brother. The said *Henry* requyred to fight with the Earle of Dowglaſſe. which request the Earle graunting, together they ran, being mounted on two great Coursers, with sharpe ground speares: the Earle of Dowglaſſe in this encounter bare himſelfe so well, that in the end hee draue *Percy* out of his saddle: but hee was rescued, and brought into the Towne. Immediately the Dowglaſſe assaulted the Towne, and put Ladders thereto: but the Englishmen defending

Henry Percy  
was vanquished  
by the  
Dowglaſſe

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

ding them well, the Scots were beaten back,  
and the Dowglasfe retyring, encamped. At  
Otterburne, *Henry Percy* aforefaid follow-  
ing them with all speed, there was a cruell  
battell foughten, while night severed them:  
when the Moone began to appeare, they joy-  
ned againe, with more malice than afore:  
the Englishmen fought so egerly, putting the  
Scots abacke, that, had not *Patricke Hep-  
borne*, with his sonne and others come to  
their helpe, they had beene put to the worse:  
also the Earle of Dowglasfe had a great  
Mace in his hand, that none came within his  
reach, but downe hee went. Finally, the Scots  
bare themselves so manfully, that the Eng-  
lishmen were put to flight, and many taken  
prisoners, to the number of 1040. with the  
two *Percyes*, *Henry* and *Ralfe*, about 1800. The two  
killed. The Earle of Dowglasfe was thryce  
strucken through the body, and also mortally  
wounded upon the head, that immediatly  
hee dyed, to the great discomfort of his  
whole Army, conceiving more dolor for losse  
of so worthie a Chistaine, then joy, for gaine  
of so great a victorie: hee was buried at Mel-  
rosse, beside his father: and because hee had  
no heytes of his body, *Archbald Dowglasfe*,  
Earle of Galloway, succeeded in the Earle-  
dome.

The field  
of Otter-  
burne.

The two  
Percyesta-  
ken.

The Earle  
of Dow-  
glas wound-  
ed, dyed  
and buried

*An Abridgement of the*

The King  
a fortunat  
Prince, of  
great age,  
dyed.

dome. The next yeare a Parliament was called at Perth, wherein the Kings second sonne, *Robert*, Earle of Fife, was elected Governour. the King by reason of his great age of 75. yeares, was not able to governe. Hee was a valiant, victorious and fortunate Prince in all his warres: for his Governours, and Captaines returned alwayes with victorie. Hee was verie constant, and a great iusticiar, and hearing diligently the complaints of the poore, caused all wrongs to be redrest: without accidentall sicknesse, hee dyed of great age, in the Castle of Dundonald, the nineteenth yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Scone.

*Robertus tertius* (surnamed, *Iohn Fernyeare*) succeeded his father in the yere of the world. 5360, in the yeare of Christ, 1390. after the raigne, 1720. Hee was a modest and peaceable Prince: hee married *Annabill Drummond*, daughter to the Knight of Stobhall, who bare to him *David* the Prince, and *James*, his second sonne. About this time, *William Dowglasse*, of Niddisdale, was chosen by the Lords of Spruce, Admirall of a great Navy of 240. ships, to passe against the Turkes, the Lord Clifford appealing the *Dowglasse* to singular Combate: but a-fore

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

fore the day appoynted, hee lay in waite, and killed the said *Dcmglasse*, vpon the bridge of Danskin, to the stay of that journey. At this time, the two Clannes, of Clankayes and Clanquhattanes, in the North Inch of Perth, before the King and Nobles, fought 30. for 30. with sharpe Swords without Armour: all the Clankayes were killed, except one, who swam over Tay, and escaped: 11. of the Clanquhattanes escaped with life, but all fore wounded, in Anno. 1396. The third yeare after, the King held a Parliament at Perth: hee created his eldest sonne, *David*, (of 18. yeares) Duke of Rothsay, and *Robert* Earle of Fife (Gouernour aforesaid) Duke of Albany. These were the first Dukes in Scotland. At this time (peace continuing betwixt England and Scotland) *David*, Earle of Crawford, and the Lord Welles in England, were agreed to runne certaine Courtes on horse-backe, with sharpe Speares for life and death, vpon London Bridge, vpon S. Georges day: and running together on their mighty horses right egerly, yet kept they their Saddles. The people perceiving Earle *David* to sit so stifly, cryed, The Scotsman was lockt in his Saddle: hee hearing this, leapt beside his horse, and right deliverly

The first  
Dukes in  
Scotland.

K

mounted

*An Abridgement of the*

mounted vp againe armed, to the great wonder of the beholders. The second time they ranne without any hurt: but the third time the Lord Walles was borne out of his Saddle, with a fore fall and evill hurt. Because the Earle vanquished his adversarie vpon Saint Georges day, hee founded a Chantorie of seven Priests, in our Ladyes Church of Dundee. The Earle remained in England three moneths, feasting and sporting among the Nobles, being highly commended for his great liberalitie. Not long after, Sir *Robert Morley*, an Englishman, came into Scotland to try his manhood in singular battell: hee vanquished *Archbald Edmonston* and *Hugh Wallace*; but beeing overcome by *Hugh Trayle* at Barwick, he dyed shortly of melancholy. King *Robert*, when he heard one of his sonnes was deceased in Falkland, by procurement of *Robert*, Duke of Almaine (who aspyred to the Crowne) and *James*, his second sonne, taken prisoner in his voyage to France, and detayned by Englishmen, he dyed of displeasure within three dayes, the 16. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Paslay, where his Queene was before buried.

*Robert*, Duke of Albany, Earle of Fife  
and



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

and Mentieth, governed Scotland in the yere of the world, 5376. in the yeare of Christ, 1406. after the raigne, 1736. *James* the first being captiue in England, a Noble and valiant Prince; hee dyed the 14. yeare of his government. PRINTING was first invented by a German, in the City of Mentz, *Anno* 1442. In the yeere 1411 the Vniuersitie of S. Andrewes was founded, and by King *James* the I. augmented with learned men. (*John Husse* was burnt for the Gospell.) Duke *Murdo*, Earle of Fife and Mentieth, was made Governour foure yeares. *James* the first returning home from captivitie, caused the said *Murdo* and his sonne to be executed for oppressing of his Subjects.

Printing  
first invent-  
ed.  
The Vni-  
uersitie of  
S. Andrews  
founded.

*Iacobus primus* began his raigne the yeere of the world, 5394. in the yeare of Christ, 1424. after the raigne, 1754. A godly, wise, learned and victorious Prince, and a severe justiciar: hee married *Iane*, daughter to the Duke of Somerset, Marquesse Dorset, sonne to *John* of Gaunt, third sonne to *Edward* the third, the victorious King of England, who did beare to him two sonnes (twinnes) *Alexander*, who dyed shortly, and *James* the second, who succeeded his father; and sixe daughters, *Margaret*, wife to *Lewes* the

1023

## *An Abridgement of the*

Original of  
the Noble  
surname of  
Grays.

Roxbrugh  
besieged.

eleventh Dolphin, then after King of France, *Elizabeth*, Dutches of Britaine, *Iane* Countesse of Huntley, *Elenor*, Dutches of Austria, *Mary*, wife to the Lord of Camphier, and *Annabella*. There came with him sundrie Englishmen, Gentlemen, and *Andrew Gray*, who by the Kings procurement married the Heretrix of Fowles: and so the Lordship of Fowles remaynes to the surname of *Grays*, with many other Lands. The King held his first Parliament at Edinburgh. The second Parliament was holden at Perth, wherein many Noblemen were convict, and committed to prison, and sundry executed. The third Parliament was holden at Striviling, where Duke *Murdo* and his two sonnes were beheaded, with *Duncan Stewart*, Earle of Lennox. Thereafter, Queene *Iane* was delivered of two sonnes at one birth, *Alexander* and *Iames*. *Alexander* deceased, and *Iames* succeeded. The fourth Parliament was holden at Perth, wherein *Henry Wardlaw*, Bishoppe of Saint Andrewes, made a pithy Oration against surseyting & superfluous banqueting cheere, wherein severe order was taken. The King raysed an Army of two hundred thousand men, and besieged Roxbrough fiftene dayes. About

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

About this time, *Paul Craw*, a Bohemian, *Paul Craw* was burnt in S. Andrewes for the Gospell. burnt.

The fift Parliament was holden at Perth, where the Earle of March was dis-inherited. The King was killed at Perth trayterously, by *Walter*, Earle of Athole, *Robert Graham*, and their complices, who were all apprehended and cruelly tormented to death, the 13. yeare of his raigne, after his deliverance out of England, and the 31. yeare after the death of his father: hee was buried in the Charterhouse of Perth, which hee founded.

*Jacobus secundus*, succeeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5407. in the yeare of Christ, 1437. after the raigne, 1767. (A Prince subject to great troubles in his youth) hee married *Margaret*, daughter to *Arnold*, Duke of Gilder, sisters daughter to *Charles*, surnamed *Audax*, the last Duke of Burgundy, who bare to him *James 3.* and *Alexander* Duke of Albany, who married the Earle of Orkneyes daughter, and begat on her *Alexander*, Bishop of Murray: hee parting with her, marryed in France the Countesse of Boloyne, and begat on her *John Stewart*, Duke of Albany, who was many yeares Governour of Scotland. The 3. sonne. *John*, was Earle of Marre: hee dyed in the Canon-  
gate

## *An Abridgement of the*

Lord Ham-  
miltoun  
married the  
Kings  
daughter.

The stout  
stomack of  
the Queene

gate without succession: the first daughter married one *Thomas Boyd*, Earle of Arran: after his decourting shee married the Lord *Hammilton*; and by that way the house of *Hammilton* is decorated by the Kings blood. This King was killed at the siege of Roxbrough, by the slyce of a great Peece, being overcharged; and hurt the Earle of Angusse, with sundrie others: hee was greatly lamented of his subjects, being not onely honoured as their King, but also greatly beloved as a father, the 24. yere of his raigne, and was buried at Holy-rood-house. After his death the Queene, a woman of a stout stomacke, came with her sonne of 7. yeares of age, to the siege of the aforesaid Roxbrough, and encouraged the Nobles and Captaines, that the Castle was wonne and demolished, and also the Castle of Warke.

104.

*Iacobus tertius* succeeded his father in the yere of the world, 5430. in the yere of Christ 1460. after the raign, 1790. A good Prince (corrupted with wicked Courtiers) he married *Margaret*, daughter to the King of Denmarke (surnamed *Dines*) and King of Norway, who in his favour renounced all title that hee had any manner of way to Orkney, Schetland and the Iles for ever: shee bare to him

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND

him *James* the fourth, *Alexander*, Bishop of S. Andrewes, and Duke of Albany, and *John* Earle of Marre, they dyed both without succession. Hee made peate with King *Henry* of England, who (like a liberall Prince) for the favour hee had received in Scotland, restored the towne of Barwick to the King. *Thomas Cochrane*, and *William Rogers* (his perverse Courtiers) were hanged at the bridg of Lawder. The King was killed at Bannockburne the 29. yeare of his raigne, and was buried at Cambuskenneth. Cochrane and his fellows hanged at Lawder bridge.

*Iacobus quartus* succeeded his father in the yeare of the world, 5459. in the yeare of Christ, 1489. after the raigne, 1819. A Noble and courageous Prince, both wise and godly: hee made peace with England, and married *Margaret*, eldest daughter to *Henry* the seventh, King of England, and *Elizabeth* daughter to *Edward* 4. in whose persons the cruel warres betweene the houses of Lancaster & York were pacified: the forsaide *Margaret* bare to him *James* the fift. The King of Denmarke, by division of his Lords, was constrayned to seeke reliefe in Scotland, being honourably received by the King, who appoynted the Earle of Arran, with 10000. warriours, to passe with the King of Denmarke,

105.

The King of Denmark came for support

- *An Abridgement of the*

The Lord  
Hamilton  
fought  
with a  
French-  
man.

King  
James 4.  
Defender  
of the Faith

Bernard  
Stewart L.  
D'obigny.

marke, who restored him to his Kingdome, and returned with great honour with his Army. About this time, Sir *Anthony Darcy*, Knight (Frenchman) named, *Le sire de la Bawty*, came through England to Scotland, to seeke Feates of armes: the Lord *Hammilton* fought with him in Armour, right valiantly, so that none of them lost any peece of honour. Pope *Iulius* the second sent an Ambassadour to King *James*, declaring him Protector and Defender of the Faith and in signe thereof, sent to him a Diadem or Crowne, wrought with flowers of gold, together with a Sword, having the Hilts and Scabert of gold, set with precious stones. About this time was *Bernard Stewart*, Lord D'obigny, President of Tullous, Lievetenant of the Frenchmen of warre that came into England with King *Henry* the 7. and assisted him valiantly in recovering of the Crowne. This foresaid Lord D'obigny was valiant, and obtained great victories when hee was the Kings Lievetenant in Naples: hee dyed in Corstorphin in Scotland, where hee was borne. The King was killed at Flowden in battell, the 25. yeare of his raigne, and was buried in Holy-rood-house.

106,

*Iacobus quintus* succeeded his father in  
the

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

the yeare of the world, 5484. in the yeare of Christ, 1514. after the raigne, 1844. A wise valiant Prince, and severe Iusticiar: he married *Magdalen*, daughter to the King of France, who dyed shortly after: then he married *Mary* of Lorraine, Dutchesse of Longevile, daughter to *Claude*, Duke of Guise, who bare to him two sonnes and one daughter, *Mary*. Master *Patricke Hammilton*, Abbot of Ferne, Doctor *Luthers* Disciple, was burnt for the Ghospell. Thereafter, the field of Solway-mose was holden, where *Oliver Sinclayre* was Lievetenant, and many Noble men taken. The King dyed of displeasure at Falkland, the 29. yeare of his raign, and was buried at Holy-rood-house.

*Maria* succeeded her father in the yeare 107. of the world, 5513. in the yeare of Christ, 1543. after the raign, 1873. A Princess ver- Pinky field  
tuously inclyned: shee married *Francis*, Dol- 1547.  
phin, after King of France; after whose death shee returned into Scotland, and married *Henry Stewart*, Duke of Albany, &c. Lord *Darley* a comely Prince, sonne to *Mathew*, Earle of Lennox (Pronepnoy to *Henry* the 7. King of England) to whom she bare *Charles James* the sixt: afterwards shee comming into England, was received with great humanitie,

*An Abridgment of the*

nitie, and after shee was captiue, at length put to death, the 8. of February, 1586.

108.  
King  
James the  
sixt his  
birth.

Now wee come to the raigne of a minor King, crowned in his Cradle, borne in a turbulent, and tempestuous time: yet hee shall haue the happinesse to vnite the long diuided Kingdomes of Britaine in such peace and quyetnesse, as it never injoyed from the first beginning. For although the vniter of the long diuided Roses, lived in peace with the Princes his neighbours, yet his entrie was by blood, where at *Boseworth* neere *Leester*, he overthrew *Richard* the third, called, *Crook-backe*, the vsurper, who afterward married *Elizabeth*, the daughter of *Edward* the fourth, made an end of these ciuill warres, and by his issue *Margaret* his eldest daughter married to *James* the fourth, who had issue *James* the fifth, who had issue *Marie* who was heire to the Kingdome, and being married to *Francis* the French King: hee dying without issue, shee tooke to husband *Henrie*, Lord *Darnelie*, sonne to *Mathew* Earle of *Lennox* and Ladie *Margaret Dowglass*, and of this *Henrie* and *Marie* Queene of Scotland, was begotten *James* the sixt, who was borne in the Castle of *Edinburgh* the fiftenth of Iune 1566. to the perpetuall hap-



## *Chronicle of SCOTLAND.*

happinesse and felicitie of this long divided  
Iland. His minoritie was governed by foure  
Regents, *viz. Murrey, Lennox, Marre,*  
*Mortoun*, Nobles of high estimation in the  
Common-wealth; ancient by birth, and in  
Connells wise and politicke: All which bare  
rule successively in their place, and were all  
(*Marre* excepted, who dyed in his bed) pit-  
tifully taken away by vntimely ends: worthy  
were they of farre better, but the times were  
so tempestuous, and feads and factions so  
great, that hardly could a well skilled Pilote  
guide himselfe to his knowne Port: neither  
was there wanting in the helme-men, or Pi-  
lots at the stirrage, skill, courage, constancie,  
prudencie, providence, wisedome, and fore-  
cast, how to eshew rockes, sands, and clifts:  
but such were the gusts of adversitie, and  
flawnes of hard fortoun, and the turbulen-  
lencie and barbaritie of the vntamed multi-  
tude, striving for prioritie and superioritie,  
that if the Almighty had not at hand planted  
and propagated this small branch, in time to  
spread the selfe over the whole Iland, and to  
give shelter to the weak vnder his boughes  
from Saint *Burian* to *Duncansbay*, and from  
the river of *Dee* to the river of *Tarre*. Yet  
shall hee haue the happinesse in despite of all  
factions

## An Abridgment of the

factions and treasons, led by the hand of the Almighty, happily eshew all dangers whatsoever. And after his raigne heere, neere 36. yeares wee shall see him called to his inheritance of England, where his entrie was with such joy, and his government with such happinesse and calmenesse, that it can be hardly paralleled with any going before, establishing peace, and settling quyetnesse in this long divided and torne countrie, so that there is a higher power that hath dominion over the Kingdomes of men, and giveth kingdomes to whomsoever hee will, and appointeth over them whomsoever hee shall please. Hee was christned at *Striviling* the 18. of September, 1566. by the name of *Charles James*: his Godfathers were *Charles* the French King, & *Philbert* Duke of *Savoy*, by their Ambassadoures. The Queene of England was Godmother by her Ambassadour, the Earle of *Bedford*, who presented a fount of gold weying 333. vnces. Hee was proclaimed by an Herauld of Armes, *James* by the grace of GOD, Baron of *Ardmanoch* and *Ranfrow*, Lord of the Iles, Earle of *Carriick*, Duke of *Rothsay*, Prince of Scotland: And because there is but an epitome intended of this King, of whom, if all were written  
would

His christ-  
ning.  
*K James*  
*christned*  
*Charles James*

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

would arise to a greater volume, leaving it to better and more able pen-men. Hee was the 30. of Ianuarie 1567. crowned King of Scotland in Strivtling, after a Sermon preach-  
ed by *Iohn Knox*. The Earle of *Murray* His coronation.  
was made Regent; the Bishop of *Aberdeene* proceeded to the Coronation. The Earle of *Mortoun* and *Hume* gaue oath for the King, that hee should raigne in faith and feare of GOD, in maintaining the true Religion then preached in Scotland. Hee was anoynted and had the royall Robe put on him, the Crowne on his head, the Scepter in his hand, and the Sword by his syde, and to everie one of these were particulare prayers made in the Scottish tongue. *James* Earle of *Murray* was slaine at Lithgow, 1570. by *Bothwel-haugh* with a Pistoll shot, who escaped and fled into France. After his death there were incursions on the Borders on both sides. Ther-  
after, *Lennox* was killed at Striviling, with *Spense* of Wormistoun, who laboured to saue him. *Marre* succeeded, who dyed in his bed after he had borne office 13. moneths: to the which place *Mortoun* succeeded, who was beheaded at Edinburgh 1581. In Anno 1589. the King shipped at Leith, with my Lord *Metellan* of Thirlestane, then Chan-  
celler

*An Abridgement of the*

celler of Scotland: and passing the dangerous stormes of tempestuous seas, hee went to Denmark and married his *Queene, Anna* of Denmarke, and happily came backe to the same Port with his royall *Queene*, and landed at Leith with great joy of all his Majesties true and loyall subjects. The 30. day of August Prince *Henrie* was baptized at Striviling: the Ambassadors of France and England assisted at the christning, together with the Ambassadors from the Low-countries. He was christned *Henrie Fredericke, Frederick Henrie*, Duke of Albany and Prince of Scotland. *Charles* was borne at Dumfermling the 2. of November, and christned the 27. of December, *Charles James*, Duke of Rothesay, Earle of Ormond, &c. Anno 1601, the Earle of *Marre* went Ambassador to England, to *Queene Elizabeth*, accompanied with Sir *Edward Bruce*, one of his Majesties Senators of the Colledge of Iustice, and sundrie other Gentlemen. The 24. day of March, being Thursday, 1603. *Elizabeth* *Queene* of England dyed at the manure of *Richmond in Surrie*, the 44. yeare of her raigne, and in age 70. yeeres. Shee beeing questioned a little before her death concerning her successour, Shee answered, Her Throne

His Mari-  
age.

Prince  
Henries  
Baptisme.

*Charles*  
*Christned*  
*Charles*  
*James*

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

Throne had beene a Throne of Kings, and would that none that was base should succeed her. The Secretarie asked her what she meant by these words: She said, she would that none should succeed but her nearest kinsman the King of Scots: beeing called away the day aforesaid. That same day the Counsell conveened, and proclaimed King *James* at *Whitehall* gate, the Counsell of England assisting. Sir *Robert Cicile* principall Secretarie read the proclamation, with a laudable voyce, *James* by the grace of GOD King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, Defender of the faith, the true & vndoubted Heire, lawfull and lineally descended of *Margaret* the eldest daughter of *Henrie* the seventh, and *Elizabeth* his wife, daughter to *Edward* the fourth, in whose persons the whyte Rose and the red were vnited. The said *Margaret* was married to King *James* the fourth, and on her begot King *James* the fifth. King *James* the fifth begote on *Mary* of Lorraine, *Marie* Queene of Scotland, who being married to *Henry* Lord *Darnely*, sonne to *Mathew* Earle of Lennox, and *Ladie Margaret Dowglasse*, of whom was begotten King *James* the sixt, &c. After hee was proclaimed at *Whytehall* gate, they entered

*An Abridgment of the*

ted Ludgate to London, where *Robert Lee* Major met him, and accompanied him to Cheapefyde crosse, where they proclaimed him as before. The Counsell of England presently dispatched into Scotland sir *Charles Percie*, and sir *Thomas Somerset*, to make knowne the Queenes death, and to tender their loue, duetie, and obedience to his Majestie, as their Leidge-Lord. But sir *Robert Carie* brought the first newes, who came to Edinburgh the 28. of March, where the King lay for the time. These news were pleasant to the whole Nobilitie and Commons of Scotland, as also to the Nobilitie and Commons of England, to whom the name of King was vncouth, because they were governed by Queenes fiftie yeares.

The King called a Counsell presently for taking order of all things within the Realme of Scotland. Hee beganne his raigne over England the 24. of March, 1603. And did so much that the 5. of Aprile hee set forward his journey towards England: The first night hee went to *Dunglasse*, an house belonging to my Lord *Hume*, where hee was royally intertaind: the next day hee set forward to *Barnwicke*, where it was incredible what number of people, as well the Nobilitie as

gentrie

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

Gentrie of Scotland, accompanied him to Barwick bounds: together with Baron *de Toures* the French Ambassadour; being resident in Scotland for the time. And heere the Governour of Barwick, with the *Wardens* of the Borders, with the Constable, and companies of men of war, and the Captaines of the horse Troupes, met his Majestie to conduct him to the towne of Barwick.

This day was long looked for, and longed after, and truely it was the Lords owne doing, for what could not bee effectuat neither by force nor policie, was peaceably done that day: the praise be given to the Almighty who hath the hearts of Kings and Kingdomes in his hand. The Romane, Saxon, Dane, and English, all wooed & fought it by what meanes they could bee Lord superiour of this Iland, but the God of peace, in his owne time would bring a King of peace peaceable, & in that same place where they had wont to meete in most hostile manner not without bludshed, in the same place they met with such loue and joyfull acclamations, mutuall embracings, with all shewes of loue and demonstrations of friendship, intertaining his Majestie and his new come guests, with vollyes of small shot, and thundering

L

of

*An Abridgement of the*

of great Ordinance. Heere at his Majesties entrie at the gate of Barwick, *William Selby* Gentleman porter, presented his Majestie the keys of the towne with great humiliation, whom hee honoured with the honour of Knighthood, delyvering to him the keyes backe againe. Then his Majestie passed forward and was received by the Captaines of the Wardes, who with their armed bands convoyed him to the market crosse, where the Major and his brethren received him, where *Christopher Parker* sonne to the recorder, made a speach to him, delivering to his Majestie the Charter of the towne, with a purse of gold in token of their loue: All which hee graciously received, promising to maintaine them and their priviledges. After hee went to Church, and gaue thanks to the Almighty G O D, who had beene his protector, and made his entrie so peaceable and plausible: at which time there was a Sermon preached by *Tobie Mathew* Bishop of Durham. From the Church his Majestie went to the Pallace, where was heard againe a great peale of Ordinance, with bone-fires: expressing all signes of joy to welcome him: for never before this time was a Monarch of Britaine lodged within their walles: the next day



*Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

day fundrie of the Nobilitie came from the South to salute him: amongst whom was *Henrie Howard*, brother to the late Duke of Norfolk, the Lord *Cobham*, and others being accompanied with these. He went to the walles viewing the fortifications, and much commending their militarie order, and so returned to his Pallace. The next day, beeing the eight of Aprile, his Majestie removed from Barwick, rewarding everie officer and the souldiers according to their place. And so passing the river of Tweed, he entred Northumberland, where the Shireffe of the Shire sir *Nicolas Forrester* received him, and convoyed him to *Wethrington*, at that time kept by Sir *Robert Carie* and his Lady, where hee was royally intertained. The 10. day hee set forward to Newcastle, where the Major and his brethren met him, and with humble submission delivered him the sword and keys in token of their loue and obedience, together with a purse of gold: his Majestie returned them the sword and the keyes, ratifying to them their priviledges and customes: and staying there three dayes hee was entertained bountifullly vpon the townes charge: in which time his Majestie relieved all prisoners, (treason and Poperie excepted) and

*An Abridgement of the*

giving largely to those that lay in for debt. The 13. of Aprile his Majestie set forward to Durhame, where, by the Major of the towne hee was received with an oration, as in other places; this night hee lodged in the Bishops house. The 14. of Aprile his Majestie set forward to the house of Mistresse *Genison*, called Walworth, where hee was bountifully intertained. The 15. of Aprile his Majestie advanced toward Yorkshyre, where hee was met with by the high Shyreffe of the Shyre, who attended on him to Master *Inglbeis* neere vnto Topcliffe. The 16. of Aprile his Majestie set forward toward Yorke, where the Shyreffe of the City met him a great way off, at the limits of their libertie, who delivered to his Majestie their whyte staves in token of obedience: his Majestie redelivered them: and conveying him neere vnto the citie, the Sergeants of the citie met him and delivered their Maces, which were delivered backe againe: and at the gate the Major and Aldermen received him with a learned oration, delivering him the sword and keyes, together with a cup of gold filled with gold: his Majestie delivered the keyes to the Major, but about the sword there was some difference betwixt the Major and the Lord

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND*

Lord President of his Majesties Counsell of Yorke: but his Majestie tooke it from them both and delivered it to *George* Earle of Cumberland, who carried it from the gate to the Minster, from the Minster his Majesty went vpon foote vnder a canopie, supported by foure Knights to his owne house, where hee was bountifully feasted by my Lord *Burleigh*, during his abode there. The 17. of Aprile he went on foote to the Minster, where hee heard a Sermon preached by the Deane of Yorke, Bishop of Limbrick: so after the Sermon returned to the Pallace on foote. The 19. day of Aprile his Majestie was feasted by the Lord Major, where he was bountifully entertained: his Majestie knighted him by the name of Sir *Robert Walter*. After dinner his Majestie commanded all prisoners to bee set at libertie, (wilfull murtherers, traytors, and papists beeing excepted.) From Yorke hee removed to *Grimstone*, the house of Sir *Edward Stan-hop*, one of his Majesties counsell at Yorke, where hee was bountifully entertained that night, and dnyng the next day, being the 20. day, hee advanced toward *Doncaster*, where by the way his Majestie tooke view of his house at *Pomfret*, his Majestie lodged at Doncaster at the signe of the Beare.

*An Abridgment of the*

Beare. The 21. day of Aprile his Majestie removed to *Worsope*, the Earle of *Shrewsberry* his house, where by the way the high Shyreffe of the countrie of Nottingham conducted him to *Worsope*, where hee was royally intertained on the Earles charge. The 22. day of Aprile his Majestie advanced towards *New-warke* vpon *Trent*, lodging in the Castle by the way, hee was met with by the corporation of the towne, who presented him with foure white cups: and heere there was a cutpurse taken in the act, who having great store of gold about him, confessed hee had convoyed his Majestie from *Barwicke*: there was warrand given to hang him, releasing all prisoners beside. The 22. his Majestie set forward to *Belvoyre*, the Earle of *Rutland* his house. The 23. hee advanced to *Burleigh*, where hee was bountifully intertained, which day being Easter day he heard a Sermon preached by the Bishop of *Lincolne*. The 24. day his Majestie removed to *Hinchinburgh*, the house of sir *Oliver Cromwell*, where by the way he dynd at the house of sir *Antonie Myldmay*, who omitted no duetic in expressing his loue, the dinner being done, hee presented his Majestie with a faire Barbaric horse in rich furniture sutable. Then  
his

## Chronicle of SCOTLAND:

his Majestie rode towards Huntingtoun, where the Baillies of the towne met him delivering him the sword with an oration: his Majestie delivered the Sword to *Southampton* to bee borne, who carried the same to the house of sir *Oliver Crummwell*, where his entertainment was bountifull and noble, and heere some of the Vniversitie of Cambridge attended his Majestie, where one of them delivered him a learned oration in Latine, welcoming his Majestie, intreating the confirmation of their priviledges, which his Majestie most willingly granted. Heere sir *Oliver Crummwell* presented him with a faire cup of gold, a goodly horse, deepe-mouthed hounds, swift Haulkes of excellent wings, bestowing gold liberally amongst the Kings officers. The 29. the King set forward to *Roystoun*, where by the way the Kings free tennents of good-Manchister met him with 50. Pleughes, holding their land so, that when the King shuld first enter their towne, that way to present his Majestie with so many Pleughes, in token of their husbandrie and obedience to their King: his Majestie tooke it kindly, and was glad hee was land Lord of so many good tennents, desiring them to make good vse of their Pleughes & husband-

rie,

*K James  
Entertained  
at Southamp-  
ton  
Crumwell  
near Hunt-  
ington*

*An Abridgement of the*

rie, Neere hand hee was met by the high Shyreffe of *Hartfordshyre* Sir *Edward Denny* accompanied with a gallant traine, who also presented his Majestie with a stately horse, with a rich saddle & furniture of great value, which his Majestie graciously accepted, commanding the Shireffe to mount the horse and ryde on him, which hee did, convoying him to Master *Chasters* house, where his Majestie lay that night on his owne charge. The 30. his Majestie rode to *Standon* the house of sir *Thomas Sadlers*, where vpon the way the Bishop of *London* met him with a goodly companie of Gentlemen in Tawnie coats: and staying heere all Sunday, he heard a Sermon made by the said Bishop. The 2. of May hee removed to the house of sir *Henrie Cocks*, late cofferer to *Queene Elizabeth*: Heere also mette him the Lord keeper, the Lord Admirall, with most of the counsell of estate, with many of the Nobilitie: Heere the Lord keeper delivered a learned oration congratatorie, the which his Majestie answered with great grace and wisedome: his intertainment heere was wonderfull bountifull. The 2. of May hee came to *Theobalds* the house of sir *Robert Cicile* principall Secretarye to the late *Queene*, where hee was  
bounti-

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

bountifully entertained; and heere there met his Majestie, his Guard, and many other of his Officers, which his Majestie graciously received, and heere his Majestie made sundry of his Nobles of Scotland of his Counsell of England, the Duke of *Lennax*, the Earle of *Marre*, the Lord *Hume*, sir *George Hume* Thesaurer of Scotland, sir *James Elphinston* Secretarie, and sir *Edward Bruce*, afterward master of the Rolles of England. And of the English Nobilitie he made of his counsell *Henrie Howard*, brother to the late Duke of *Norfolke*, and *Thomas Lord Howard*, sonne to the said Duke, whom hee also made Chamberlane of his house, and after Earle of *Suffolke*, as also hee made the said Lord *Howard* of *Marnehill*, and afterward Earle of *Northampton*, as also *Charles Blunt*, Lord *Montjoy*, who (for his valour) in expelling the Spanish forces out of Ireland vnder the command of Don *Iohn* of *Aquila*, and overthrowing the rebellious Irish vnder the command of *Tyron*, neere to *Kinsayle*: hee made him Earle of *Devonshyre*. Heere his Majestie stayed at *Theobaldes* foure dayes, where he was most bountifully entertained, honouring this sir *Robert Cicile* with the titles of Baron of *Essenden*, Vicount *Cranburne*, and Earle

*An Abridgment of the*

Earle of Salisburie, and afterwards great Thesaurer of England. The 7 of May his Majestie set from thence to London, where within three miles of London *John Swinerton*, Shyreffe of London, as also Shyreffe of Middlesex, where was delivered to him a learned oration by Mr. *Martin*, Gentleman of Middle Temple, the Shireffe convoyed him to Sandford hill, being about 3. miles from London. Heere the Lord Major of London with the Aldermen, met him in scarlet robes and gold chaines, with 500. of the Citie clad in black Velvet and gold chaines. The Duke of *Lennox* here carried the sword before his Majestie: and so taking the next way over the fields hee entred the Charter-house, belonging to the Lord *Thomas Howard* staying there foure nights. The 11. of May the King rode from the Charter-house to *Whyte-hall*: And from thence to the Tower of London.

It is to bee observed that all the way the King rode from Edinburgh to London, hee gave testimonies of loue and mercie to all his loving subjects: mercie in relieving all prisoners wheresoever hee came, and honouring such a number with knighthood, as in some places twentie, and in some thirtie  
and

His Maie-  
sties cle-  
mencie.



## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

and in some fourtie, and at the Charterhouse eightie. As also restoring fundrie families to their Lands, honours and dignities. This the Kings so joytull and peaceable entrie was seconded from ail the Princes of Europe, to congratulate his peaceable entrie to his lawfull inheritance, being now sole Monarch of the whole Hand: from the French King *Monsieur de Rosenay*: from the King of Spaine *Iohn Baptista de Taxis, conde de villa Mediana*: from the Arch Duke *Albertus*, Count of *Aramberg*: as also from the Emperour, from the Kings of *Polland, Sweden*, and *Denmarke*: from the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Florence*: from the Duke & estate of *Venice*: from the Estates of the Low-countries: from the *Passe grane* of the Rhyne: and from all the rest of the Princes of Germanie: And because I intend but an epitome and cannot relate everie thing in the due place: hee had Ambassadours from the *Persian*, from the great Turke, from the King of *Fez* and *Moracco*: yea hee was visited by many Princes in person, the Prince of *Vaudamont*, the Dukes of *Brunswick* and *Wittenberg*, and many other tedious to rehearse: the Duke of *Holsten* came to visite him: as also the King of *Denmarke* came twise in person, where he was

## *An Abridgement of the*

was royally entertained.

The Borders  
break  
out.

Scarfe was the Queenes death made knowne, when presently the Borderers made incursions on both sides, the which was called, the bussie week, the King to take away all discontent from his subjects: sent downe the Lord *Hume* with the title of Lievetenant to take away all disorderd & insolent persons that had lived vpon robberie. The Lord *Hume* in short time clemented the Borders of many licentious persons: Afterward Sir *George Hume* being made Baron of Barwick and Earle of Dumbar, being also Lievetenant of the middle Shyres, made choyse of my Lord *Cranston* to bee Captaine of the Guard, who did so much by his care and vigilance, that a number of out-lawes were brought to the place of execution, where after lawfull assise they had a reward of their forepast follies. Whose names and surnames for brevity wee omit, some of them who might haue liued vpon their rent, if so they could haue bene content, but so prone were they to imbred vyce, receiued from their forefathers & drunken in their adolescencie, they never leaue off their first foot-steps, while they ruine headlong to their owne destruction: leaving them to bee exsamples of humane inconstancie,

The Borders  
abandoned.

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

constancie, and their rents a prey to their overlords, with a lesson to all, that God will visite the finnes of the fathers vpon the children to the third and fourth generation. &c. And because I intend not to returne any more to the Borders buisinesse, *Cranstoun* having paved the way to his successours, was dignified with the title of Baron, and one of the Kings privie Counsell. It was followed by Sir *Robert Ker* of *Ancrum*, and Sir *Andrew Ker* of *Fernihirst*: these by their care and vigilancie made the rush-bush to keepe the Kow, and these broken parts to bee civilized: Sir *Robert* was called to Court, and was made master of the Princes privie purse: and now of late created Earle of *Ancrum*, and one of the Kings Bedchamber. Likewise Sir *Andrew* was dignified with the title, Baron of *Iedburgh*. Wee leaue the Borders and goe to the high lands, where the Earle of Argyle did so much by force and policie, that hee brought in a number of the *Clans gregore*, and brought to Edinburgh the chieftest of them, where they suffered condigne punishment. The 2. of Iulij the King kepted his feast of Saint *George* at Winsore, where Prince *Henry* was installed Knight of the Garter, and with him the Duke of *Len-*

*An Abridgment of the*

*nox*, the Earle of *Southampton*, the Earle of *Marre*; the Earle of *Pembroke*. The 4. of February, the Duke of Albany was created Duke of Yorke, and was afterwards made Knight of the Bath, and with him 12. young Lords and Earles sonnes, and Lords tonnes, who were made with him in Order, beeing now but foure yeares of age, & at the creation when hee was made Duke of Yorke, the Earles of *Oxford* and *Essex* were his Esquires.

The Kings Majestie according to the laudable custome of sundrie of his predecessors Kings of England, was made free of the Company of Cloath-workers at London: Like as Prince *Henry* was made free of the company of Merchant Taylors, and with him the Ambassadors of the Low-countries, and the Duke of *Lennox*, together with 12. Earles, 7. Lords, 60. Knights and Gentlemen: where at their Hall they were all most bountiffully feasted, to the Kings content, and to the Cities no small joy. The King having travelled in progresse to the west of England, where his intertainment was still bountifull, still honouring his well deserving Nobilitie with titles and dignities of honor, and his Officers with honour of Knight-hood,

## Chronicles of SCOTLAND.

hood, as the masters of the Requests, Clarke of his Counsell, with many others.

But this faire sun-shine of prosperitie could not long indure without some gust of adversitie, followed that treason of my Lord Cobham, Lord Gray, sir Walter Raughliegh, Sir Griffin Markham, sir Edward Parrham, Brooke Elquyre, George Brooke, brother to the Lord Cobham, Watson & Clarke Priests: were all convict of high treason, (Parrham excepted, who was quyte by jurie) the rest beeing convoyed to Winchester, and from thence to the scafold, where beeing readie after confession to lay downe their heads to the blocke, felt the warme bountie of the Kings mercifull clemencie, who being loath to begin his raigne with blood, sent John Gib Groome of his Chamber, who staying on the scafold while the executioner readie vpon their confession, to haue done his office: delivered the letter (to the high Shyreffe sir Benjamin Titchburne) all written with the Kings owne hand, who giving the condemned knowledge of the Kings clemencie and free pardon, there was such shouts of joy, and such joyfull acclamations with praise and prayer for the Kings long life.

The 15. of March King the Queene & Prince with

A high  
treason  
against the  
King.

*An Abridgement of the*

with the Lords spirituall and temporall, with the cheife officers of the estate made their entrie through London to Whytehall, where the Citie in great royaltie omitted nothing to expresse their Loyaltie to their King and Prince, the Citizens and the companies being set all along in their Liveries, everie one in their severall stationes, the first being in Fan-church street, the second in gracious street, the third in Corn-hill and at the east syde of the high crosse in Cheapseyde was erected a gallerie, wherein stood the Aldermen, with the counsel, where Sir *Henrie Montague* Recorder of the cittie in behalfe of the Lord Major, and the whole body presented three cups of Gold, one for the Kings Majestie, one for the Queene, and one for Prince Henrie, delivered and grationly accepted. The fift Pageant stood at the west end of Cheapseyd, the sixt in Fleet-street, & the seventh in the Strandy.

His Majestie tooke on him the stile of great Britain to take away al other titles & to vnit this Island into one name, and to that effect were sundry of his Majesties cheife officers of estate: sent for to England by commission; viz. The Earle of *Montrose* great Chancelour of Scotland, *Frances* earle of Errole,  
Lord

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND*

Lord great Constable, *Alexander* Lord Verquhart and Fyve president. *Sir James* Elphinston secretarie of estate, *Sir Thomas* Hamilton Advocate, the Lords, Lithgow and Roxburgh: with sundry others of the nobilitie, with *Sir John* Sharp and *Sir Thomas* Craig learned lawers. These meeting with the Chancelour, Thesaurer, Secretarie had many learned orations, conferences, & speeches wherein the King assisted himselfe sometime in person. This great meeting was dissolved without any great businesse done.

At this time came to England *Don Iohn de velasco* great Constable of *Castile*, and extraordinar Ambassador from the King of *Spaine*, to take oath of the King for observation of the articles of peace concluded betwixt these two Kings. Lyke as Baron *Howard* of *Essingham* and earle of *Nottingham* and high Admirall of England, was sent into *Spaine*, to take the King of *Spaine* his oath for observation of peace. Lyke as *Edward* Baron of *Beauchamp* and Earle of *Hartford*, were sent into the low-countries for the same purpose. The earle *Rutland* was sent into *Denmarke*, and sundrie Noblemen and gentlemen, to sundrie Kings and Princes and common wealths his confederats and allyances.

M

*Thomas*

## *An Abridgement of the*

The Gun-  
powder  
treason.

*Thomas Percie, Robert Catesbee, Thomas Winter* by the instigation of some jesuits having intended the overthrow of the King his Queene and posteritie at one blow intended that most inhumane and barbarous, treason, called the Powder Plot, and to that effect associating themselves with *sir Edward Dickbee, Ambrose Rockwood, Iohn Grant*, the two *Wrightes* with sundry others fell to digging of the vault, where after long travaile hearing that the cellars were to sett, hyring the cellars which were vnder the Parliament house, to the vse of *Mr. Thomas Piercie* one of the Kings gentlemen pensioners and one of the chiefe plotters, where conveying in the said cellars vnder the Parliament house a great quantity of Gun-Powder with billettts, and faggotts with sundry other combustible stuffe, the principall plotters removed themselves to Warwick-slayre vnder pretence of a match hunting & at that time to surprise Lady *Elizabeth* then in the custodie of the Lord *Harintoun*, whom they meant to proclaime Queene, and in her name to enter into Armes. But there is an eye in Heaven, that seeth mens actions and layes them open to the view of the world by weake meanes and weake instruments.



## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

ments; all things succeeding thus happily as they thought: and leaving *Faukes* alias *Johnstoun*, to give fire to the traine in the night by Torch: The Lord *Monteagle* going along in his Coatch, an vnknowne fellow presents him with a letter: the tennour whereof was to withdraw his L. from that session of Parliament, wherein there was something to bee done against the Catholicks, but there was a terrible blow to bee given, and no man should know who should be the giver of it, and when the letter was burnt the perrell was ended. My Lord *Monteagle* in religion popish, notwithstanding delivereth the letter to *Salisburie*, who acquainting my Lord Chamberlaine, and after my Lord Admirall, and the Earles of *Worster*, and *Northampton*, who not finding out the meaning of the letter, and knowing that the King was well seene in such hid mysteries, presents it to his Majestie in the privie gallerie: The King reading it over and over againe: *Salisburie* told him that hee thought some mad fellow had written it: his Majestie asking the reason of *Salisburie*: hee replied, because hee writ there was a terrible blow to bee given, and no man should know who should bee the giver: his Majestie answered,

M a

that

*An Abridgement of the*

that the last sentence made the other more cleare, *that the letter beeing burnt the perill was ended*, which the burning of the letter could make to no purpose to hinder the perill: the King assured him that it was some blowing vp of powder, and therefore desired that his houles might bee surveyed. After examination of *Whingard* keeper of the Parliament house, told that hee had let the house to *Mr. Thomas Percie*, after some paines taken that same night by the Lord Chamberlane, the Lord *Knave*, *Mr. Double-do*, found the foresaid *Funkes* with a darke lanterne readie to enter the house, but hee beeing apprehended the blow was prevented, where swift same carrying it downe to the country, the principall plotters knew not where to flee to hyde their heads, they surprise *Warwick* castle, where being affrighted with dryeing of gun-powder & other strange dreams; seeing castles and towers blowne vp in the aire, they were at last besieged in the castle of *Warwick*, where *Percie* and *Catesbee* were both shot with one Musquet shot back to backe: the rest were apprehended and brought to London, where after confession of all for the most part, and penitence and contrition in some, craving pardon of his Majesty

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

tie and countrie for such an horrible and in-  
humaue fact. *Catbee*, *Grant*, *Winter* and  
*Baites* were executed at the West of Paules:  
as also *Winter*, the two *Wrightes*, and *Faukes*  
and *Ambrose Rockwood* at Westminster. So  
heere wee see the God of light brought the  
deed of darknesse to light, and as they said by  
their confession, to cast the aspersiō and guilt  
of the action vpon the Puritaines, so the God  
of Heaven would haue it to fall vpon the  
plotters themselves.

After this followed the nuptiall of that  
Noble Lady, Lady *Elizabeth*. matched with  
the Prince *Palatine* of the Rhyne. At which  
time that Noble Prince, Prince *Henrie*, a  
Prince so compleat of all vertues, that Europe  
could not shew his second, a Prince so Mars-  
like, and so beloved of all militarie men, and  
so beloved of them, that true *Mæcenas* of  
vertue and learning, as appeared by his va-  
liant; his active, and his princely pryse,  
wherein hee intituled himselfe by the name,  
*Mæliades*, Lord of the Iles: challenging the  
Gentrie of great Britaine, which was  
performed in the Hall of *Whitehall* by torch  
light: the challengers were with him, the  
Duke of *Lennox*, the Earles of *Arundale*,  
*Southampton*, *Pembrocke*, Sir *Thomas Somers-*  
*set*,

*An Abridgement of the*

*yet, and Sir Richard Prestonn:* where before the King, the Queene, the peeres of the whole Iland, with the concurrence of all forraigne Ambassadours, where hee gaue testimonie of his actiuenes, agility and quicknes, which cannot be expressed to the life, how euerie thing was done in the action and performed, and the prizes given to the defendants, where the challengers and defenders were most royally feasted, the next day as the prize and reward of their vertue and valour given by the noblest Ladie of Britaine, according to the tenor of the challenge, and was given by Lady *Elizabeth* his sister, viz. 1. *Philip Earle of Montgomerie.* 2. *Thomas Dearsie*, sonne to the Lord *Dearsie*, 3: *Sir Robert Gordon of Lochinvar.* This triumph beeing ended to his no small honor. Much more might bee said of this great Prince who was taken away in the pryme of his yeares, (to the great griefe of all his Majesties most loving subjects) to eternall happinesse: For our Sunne set, ensued no night by arising of the day starre of great Britaine, CHARLES our hope who long may raigne over vs.

His Majestie being posselt wich a longing desire to see his ancient native kingdome,  
made

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

made progresse in *Anno* 1617. and did so much by easie journey till hee came to Berwick vpon Tweede, where he reposed himselfe two or three dayes. From thence hee came to the Bound-rod: the Earle *Hume* hereditarie Shyreffe of the Mers, welcomed his Majestie with a gallant traine of Gentlemen, beeing three thousand well mounted. His Majestie alighted at the Rod, and received the Dukes of *Lennox*, and *Buckingham*, the Earles of *Arundale*, *Rutland*, *Pembroke*, *Southampton*, *Montgomerie* and *Carlisle*, with many others of his Court very royally, making them welcome: and mounted his horse againe hee rode to *Dunglasse* the Earle of *Hume* his residence, where hee was bountifullly intertained. The next day hee removed to *Seatoun*, the residence of the Earle *Wintoun*, where hee was most royally intertained. The next day hee rode forward towards Edinburgh, where compassing the Towne ryding the way of the Long-gate, he entred the West Port, where the Provest Baillies and Counsell attended him in their bounds, where Mr. *John Hay* in name of the towne made an eloquent oration welcoming his Majestie, and was delivered to him a faire Basen with a thousand peeces of gold. Ryding  
along

*An Abridgement of the*

Sir William  
Nisbet  
knighted.

along to the high Church, beeing conducted by the trained band of the towne, being clad in Velvet and Satin with Partizados in their hands; and entring there hee heard a learned Sermon, by the right reverent father in God the Arch-bishop of S. Andrewes, where after Sermon, hee mounted his horse and going toward the Abbey, where at S. *Iohns* Crosse, the Provest taking leaue of him, his Majesty knighted him. And within few dayes his Majestie rode his Parliament, with his Peeres, Prelats, Barons, and Burgesses, and thereafter was most sumptuously feasted by the towne of Edinburgh. It is needlesse to set downe in particulars what was done, because I intend brevitie, his Majestie removed to Linlithgow, & so to Strivling where hee was feasted by the Earle of *Marre*: thereafter hee went to Dumfermling, Falkland, Scone, &c. where by the way hee was feasted at *Dearcie* the Archbishops residence: it were tedious to rehearse the learned orations, poetickall poems, which were presented to his Majestie and are extant in a booke, called, the Muses welcome. His Majestie crossing Tay to Angus, had everie where most royall intertainment: and returning the same way to Sterling, and so to Glasgow where

## *Chronicles of SCOTLAND.*

where hee was received by the towne: ther-  
after hee went to Lochlowmount where he  
hunted, and slew many Deere: and crossing  
the river of Clyde to Paisley, where hee was  
intertained three dayes together by the Earle  
of Abercorne: from thence to Hammiltoun  
Pallace, where hee was honourably intertai-  
ned by the Marquesse: from thence to San-  
quhair, and so to Dumfries: thereafter cro-  
ssing the river of Eske hee went to Carlile,  
where hee kept his 5. day of August. And  
so taking along the West sea bank, through  
the countries of Cumber, Westmerland,  
Lancashyre, and Cheshyre, and so crossing  
through the middle of England hee returned  
to London in health, with great joy and con-  
tent of his Majesties loving subjects: where  
hee lived a long time after in great tranquili-  
tie and peace with the Christian Princes his  
neighbours, ballancing the affaires of Europe:  
and labouring the peace and quyet of all  
Christendome. His Pietie, Religion, Lear-  
ning, Bountie, and Mercie, would of it selfe  
take a volumne, but everie one of these liewes  
after him, and speakes for him, as may ap-  
peare by many excellent Poems hee writ, as  
some part of *Dauids* Psalmes, some part of  
*Du Bartas* divine weekes, *Lepanto*, his *Bae-  
silicon*

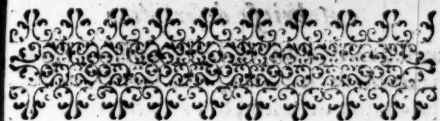
*An Abridgment of the*

*silicon doron*, his booke of Demonologie, his premonition to Christian Princes, his booke against *Conradus Vorstius*, &c. are all sufficient of themselves to testifie of him, and need no other blazing. Hee went to England the 36. of his age, and brought with him his Queene, with a goodly and royall progenity, bringing with him Kingdomes, vnitie, peace, and plentie, and ending his pilgrimage (being full of dayes) at his house of Theobalds the 59. yeare of his raigne, vpon the Sabbath, to the everlasting Sabbath, where hee rests. Hee was buried at Westminster.

109

*Charles* the first of that name, and the second Monarch of Britaines Monarchie, succeeded his father King *James* of happie memorie, in the yeare of the world, 5682. in the yeare of Christ, 1624. He married *Marie* the daughter of the valiant King of France *Henrie* the 4. of the familie of the *Burbons*, whom the Almighty hath blessed with a royall progenie: and being crowned King of England in the fatall Marble Chaire: hee was the first that came into Scotland to receiue the crowne. The Lord increase al royall vertues in his Highnesse, that he may remaine a comfort vnto Christs Church, within his owne Dominions.





A  
TRUE DESCRIPTION  
AND DIVISION  
OF THE WHOLE REALME  
of SCOTLAND, of the situation, dis-  
*tance and commodities in everie part*  
thereof, and of the principall Cities,  
*Townes, Abbeyes, Palaces, Forts,*  
Castles, Towers and Rivers.



SCOTLAND is divided  
from England by certaine  
Marches, from the East  
Sea, called the Scottish  
Sea, to the West Seas, cal-  
led the Irish Sea, from the  
mouth of Tweed, vpon the same River, till  
it come betwixt Werke and Hadden, where  
the March leaves the river, & passeth South-  
west

### *A briefe description*

west by dearn wayes, known only to the Inhabitants of that country, till it come to Redden-burne, or water; & so vp the said burne, while it come to the height of the Fells of Cheviot, and so west by the tops of the Fells till a March ditch, called, The March ditch, & so ending the Meir ditch, till it fall in the River of Carlshope, and downe Carlshope, while it fall in Liddail, and downe Liddail, while Eske and Liddail meete, and taking Affe at the North side of Eske, goeth enlong a ditch, while it come to the River of Sarke, and so downe Sarke, while it fall in Sulway, where the waters of Annan, and Nith, running severally in Sulway, all in one channell in the Irish Sea, make plentie of Fishes: also, by flowing and ebbing of furious tides, made through many lands ends, and partly by inundation of the said waters, there are verie dangerous Quicke-sandes, called, Sulway Sandes, that no man may safely passe over them without perill, (except they haue one accustomed guyde) because of sinking holes that are frequent in them, beeing everie tyde overflowed with the Sea. The travellers, which travell that way, take their journey through them at a low or ebbe water:

## of SCOTLAND.

if any man or horse fall in, his fellow travellers casting their clokes or other clothes about that part where hee sinkes in, and so running often about, the land swels vp in a height, and so vomits out that which is fallen in the sinking hole. Vpon the Banks of Sulway, in Iune and Iuly, the countrie people gather vp the sand within the flood-marke, bringing it to land, and laying it in great heapes: thereafter, they make the salt spring water, and cast it vpon the sand ( with a certaine device ) causing the water to runne through the sand into a hollow pit, purposely made to receive the water; which water, being boyled in a little vessell of Lead, there is made thereof good whyte Salt, after the temperance of the weather. This place is called, The salt Coates.

The reason of the variation of the foresaid Marches, was vpon diuerse debates and controversies, arising betwixt the borders of both the Realmes; which being referred to the arbitrimēt of sundry Commissioners of both the Nations, were set downe according to the power of the parties. Thus the Marches are set forth particularly, beginning at the Mers, wherby, at the mouth of Tweede, stands the auncient and martiall towne

### *A brieve description*

towne of Barwicke, and a strong Castle, well walled and strentned, the chiefe towne of the Mers, the Scottish Sea on the East, Next is the towne of Haymouth, the towne and Abey of Coldingham: the strong Castle of Fastcastle, Ayton, Hutonhall, Blaketer, Elbaike, Gradoun, Spilaw, Lamden, Weddurben, Manderston, Brumhouse, Easter and Wester Nisbets, the townes of Duns and Langtoun, with their Castles, the Abbeyes of Coldstreame, and Ecclis, with the houte thereof, Billie, Blerne, Butterden, Comlage, Cockeburne, Ripper, Lochermagus, the Castle of Craighome, the Earle of Homes speciall residence, Mallerstones, Whitrig, the greene Know, The two Pollarts, Grindlay, Wedderly, Spottiswoode, Thornedykes, Crosby, Huntley-Wood, Bafenden. Coldenknowes. The Rivers in the Mers are Ei, Whittigue, Blakittur and Edmen water. This Countrie is plenteous and abundant in all things necessary for the vse of man.

West from the Mers lyes Teviotdail, Liddisdail, Ewisdail, Eskdail, Wanchopdail and Annandail, taking their names from Tiot, Liddil, Ews, Elke, Wancope, and Annan, running severly through the sayd Dailes.

## of SCOTLAND.

Dailes. In Teviotdail lyes the ancient Castle of Roxburgh, The Friers Bridge-end, The Loch-houte, Coabat, Celfard, The Lord Roxburghs Residence, Gradane, Gait-schaw, Mowe, Hadden, The mosse Tower, Crailing, Crailing-hall, Litle-dean, Mac-kerstoun, The towne and Abbey of Kelso, Fluirs, The towne and Abbey of Iedburgh, Bown-jedwart, Ferne-herst, Ancrum, Langnew-towne, Newtowne, Bed-reull Min-to, Hunthill, Hndely, Edzarstoun, The towne and Abbey of Melrose, The towne and Abbey Driburgh, The towne of Hawicke, Laiwers, Ormilstoun, Branxholme, The Balcleuchs Residence, Haliden, Riddell, Faldounside, Greene-heade, with many other strong stone Houses vpon the water of Eall, The Rivers in Teviotdail, are Tiot, Tweed, Kail, Aushoun, Ied, Rewll, Slitrig, Borthwicke, and Eall.

In Liddisdail is the ancient Castle of Harmelage, Prickinhauch, Mangerstowne, and Whittow. In Eskdail is the Castle of Langhome.

In Annandail is the Castle of Lochmabane, inuironed with a number of Loches, replenished with diuers goodly Fishes. The Townes of Annandail are, The towne of An-

*A briefe description*

Annanwick, an old Castle, the towne of Loch  
mabane, the towne of Meffat, Bonschaw,  
New Bred-kirke, Hoddon, Howmanis,  
and Hoddamstans: next standeth the watch  
tower of Repentance, Lochhouse, Lochwod,  
Speldings, Ros, and Kirk-Michal: The Ri-  
vers in Annandaile are Annan, Sark, Kirtill  
milke, Ey, Kinnill, Ewan, and Moffat, a fertil  
countrie, and good for Pastoring. West from  
Annandaile lyes Niddisdale, taking the name  
from the water of Nith, where stands the  
towne and Castle of Dumfreis, with a plea-  
sant Bridge of large fine stones, the towne  
and Castle of Sanquhar, the Lord *Sanquhar*  
speciall residence, the towne of Disdeare,  
the Colledge of Lincluden, the Abbey of  
Niddisdale Haliwood. In Niddisdale are diverse anci-  
ent houses and Castles demolished: And yet  
standing, the strong Castle of Carlaverocke,  
Cumlungen, Muswell, Torthorraigill, the Lord  
*Torthorraigill* residence, Hempsfield, Dal-  
swinton, Closburne: The Castles of Drum-  
lainrig, Disdeir, Mortoun, Glen, Carne,  
Cascogill and Dawyn. North from Niddis-  
dale, lyes Cliddisdale, taking the name  
from the River Clyde, beginning at Craw-  
furd Moore, wherein lyes the ancient Castle  
of Crawford: next lyes Crawford-Iohn, Dow  
glas,

*of SCOTLAND.*

glasdaile, Ewendaile, Carherwath moore,  
Bedwell moore. The townes of Cliddisdaile  
are LANERK, Hammiltoun towne and LANERK  
Pallace. The Marquesse of Hammiltons spe- Hammil-  
ciall residence, with the Castle, Boithwell, town.  
with the Colledge, and Dazeli. The City and  
Castle of Glasgow, the Archbishops seat, very Glasgow,  
populous, with a sumptuous Cathedrall  
Church, containing a lower & over Church  
covered with lead, also a flourishing Vniver-  
sitie in liberall sciences and Theologie: adia-  
cient to this citie is a large stone Bridge o-  
ver the River Clyde, wherein falles diverse  
other Rivers, as Ewan, Mouse, Dowglas, Lis-  
mechago, with an Abbey of the same name,  
the water of Ewan, the water of Cadder, the  
two Meddens, and Cutter water. In Clyd-  
disdaile is the ancient Castle of Dowglaſſe,  
the Earle of Angush his special residence, Car-  
michael, Symington, Covington, Corrous,  
the Castle of Crawford-Iohn, Lamington,  
Coutheley, the strong Castle of Draffan.  
This countrie is verie plentifull of all neces-  
saries. In the over ward of Clyddisdaile,  
there is a hill or mount, whereout spring 3.  
Rivers, Tweed, running in the Scottish Sea,  
Annan, in the Irish Sea, and Clyde in  
the great Ocean. Southeast from Cliddis-  
N daile

*An breife description*

daile lyeth Tweddaile, named so from Tweede, the speciall towne is Peblis with a religious houte, called, The Crosse Church, the towne of Bigger, with the Castle, the towne of Lintoune, the Castle of Drochels, with the strong Castle of Neidpeth, the Lord Zesters residence, Traquaire, Grifum, Ormstoun, Cardrono, Horieburgh, Henderstoun, Dawicke, Drumelzer, Skirling, Possow, Smithfield, Cringilty, Dearnehall, Furde, Halkichaw, Glenkirke, Langland hill, Hartrie, Romanno, Coltcoar. The waters in Tweddaile are Tweede, Quaire, Maner, Bigger, Tarfe, Lyne, Peblis water and Lithnops. This countrey is good for pastorage. East from Tweddaile lyeth Heriot moore, the Stow, Galla water, and Lauderdaile, with the towne and Castle of Lawder: taking the name from the water Liddel with Kairefrae, their being pendicles of other shires, wherein are sundry strong stone houses, for breuity I omit to discrive. South from Tweddaile lieth Forrest shyre, the speciall towne is Selkirke, Hayning, Philiphauch, Sunderlandhauch, the Zair, Elibanke, Hanginschaw, Teinis, Arkewood, Kirkehope, Tuschelaw, Thielstane, the two Suinlous, Eikschaw, Huntly,

Twed-  
daile.

Lawder.

Forrest-  
shyre.



of SCOTLAND.

ly, Witschland, Galaschieils Whithanke<sup>s</sup> Blindly, the old castle of Newark. There are two goodly Rivers Zara and Ethrick, both falling in Tweed: Zara runneth out of a great Loch, called the Loch of the Lows, wherein is abundance of fishes; this countrie is also good for pastorage.

Louthian, taking the name from *Loth*, King of Picts, is divided from the Mers, by one part called the Eyfster peece, and by Lammere-mure on the South, From Tweddale on the Southwest. In East Lowthian, is the castle of Dunglasse, Innerwick, Broxmouth, Spot, Beltane, Beill, Smetoun, the old Castle, Benistoun, Morum, Stanipeth, Whittingham, Linplum, Whitlaw, Nunraw; the old Castle of Zeister, Bothens, the Lord Zeisters residence, Harmestoun, Blanch, Samelstoun, Saltonn, Penkathlane, Keith, Humby, Wintoun, Ormestoun, the 2. Craustouns, Falahall, the Castles of Creichtoun, & Borthuick, the Lord Borthuiks residence. The townes in Louthian are Dumbar, with an old castle, the towne of Teningham with the house thereof, Skwgall, Adam, Gleg-horne, Whickirk, Furde, the Lord Halirood-house residence, the strong Castle of Tamtallon, the Craig of Bagone, Wauchtowne,

N 2

North-

*A brieffe description*

North-Berwick with an Abbey, Dirltoun with the castle, the tower of Fentoun, Congiltoun, Salt coats, Luthnes, the towne of Abirlady, with the house adjoyning, Gofsurde, Readhouse, Byrs, Grantoun, Gilmer-toun, Bancreiff, Seitoun with the Pallace, the Earle of Wintouns residence, Hading-toun with an Abbey, Lethingtonn, the Lord Thirlstanes residence. Clerkington, Colston, Elwingston, Elphingstoun, Falside, Carbarry, Smetoun, Monton, Meling, Arnestoun, Tempill, Gilmertoun, Montlothian, Morfat, Newhall, the Castle of Rosling, Dredde, Sowtran Abbey, the towne of Preston, with the Towrr, the towne of Prestoun-pannes, Prestoun-grange, the townes of Tranent, Mufsilburgh and Inneresk, the house of Pinky and Walasfield, the towne of Dalkeith, with the Castle, the Earle of Mortons residence, the towne of Newbottrell, with the Abbey, well builded, the Earle of Louthians residence, the Castle of Dalhously, the towne of Leith, a commodious haven for ships, and the Sea-port of Edinburgh right well shipped.

Edinburgh

Edinburgh, the speciall and head burgh in Scotland, chiefe Iustice seat of the Realme, strongly builded with stone. The most part  
of

## of SCOTLAND.

of the houses are five, sixe or seven stories high, wherein is a goodly Vniversitie, flourishing in al sciences for instruction of the youth, fortified on the West, with a most strong castle builded vpon a high rocke, kept by the Kings Captaines, which Castle commands the said Burgh, called of old the Maiden Castle, founded by *Cruthneus Camelon*, the first King of Picts, before the birth of our Saviour 330. yeres, circuit vpon the East, South and West with a stone wall, and vpon the North strengthened with a Loch. It is also decored with the Kings Pallace, and Abbey of Holyrood-house vpon the East part; within seven miles to the Burgh, vpon the East, South and West parts, and within two miles vpon the North part, there is of Noble and Gentlemens Palaces, Castles and strong builded Towers and stone houses (not as yet nominated) aboue an hundred. Also the towne of Cra mond, lying vpon Almond. The rivers in Lothine, are Tyne, Aske, the water of Leith, the the water of Almond. Lothian is very plentiful and right abundant in all things necessarie for the vse and sustentation of man.

Next East Lothian lyes in West Lothian, West Lo-  
the Shirrefdome of Linlithgow, with the ca- thian.  
stles of Barnbugall, Craggy hall, Dundas, the  
towne

### *A brieve description*

towne of Queenes Ferrie, Dideftown, New-  
liltoun, Kirkultoun, the castle of Neddry, Hal-  
toun, Damahoy, Curryhill, Lennox, Ricar-  
ton, the castle and Pallace of Cadder, Tor-  
phican, Kirneil, Burreftonnesse, the strong  
Forts and castles of Blacknes, the old castle of  
Abircorne, the towne of Linlithow, and the  
Kings Pallace, most sumptuously builded,  
with a pleasant and commodious Parke, and  
Loch vnder the Palace Wall: Bullinhard,  
Neutoun, Duntarwy, Bathcart, Graing,  
Pardoven, Inch-machan, Medop. Aven wa-  
ter, whereon there is a stone bridge, devides  
Sterling shyre, from West Lothean at the  
South, the Firth or Forth at the North, which  
Firth peece and peece becomes narrow, till it  
grow to the quantitie of a reasonable River,  
neere vnto Striviling bridge. There is but  
one water worthie to make account of, that  
runnes through it, named Carron. There are  
two little earthen knols, builded, as may ap-  
peare, by men (being ancient monuments)  
called *Duini pacis*, that is, the knols of peace.  
Two miles downward vpon the same water,  
there is a round building without lime, made  
of hard stone, in such fort, that one part of the  
vppermost stones are indented with the stone  
that lyes directly vnder it, so that the whole  
worke,

## of SCOTLAND.

worke, by this conjunction mutuall, and burthen of the stones, vpholds it selfe, growing narrow by little and little from the ground to the head, where it is open like a Doue-coat.

The common people call it *Arthurs Oven*. *Arthurs Oven.*  
Ypon Carron was situate the famous city of *Ycn.*

*Camelon*, chiefe city of the Picts, founded by *Cruthneus Camelon*, afore the birth of Christ *Camelon.*

three hundreth and thirty yeres, destroyed by King *Kenneth* the great, about the yeare of Christ 846. In this countrie is the Abbey of

Manwell, the castles of Haning, Powmile,

and Cummernald, the Earle of Wigtowns

residence, with the wood, the Torewood, &

Torewood side, the towne of Falkirk, the ca-

stles of Kers, and Calender, the Earle of Lin-

lithgows residence. The castles of Donipace,

Harbertshyre, West Quarter, Arth, Poffowls,

Carnoke, Bruse castle, the Palace of Elphing-

stowne, the Lord Elphingstones residence,

Easter and Wester Polmais, Polton, Carfe,

Throsk, and Chartrishall: the ancient towne

with the most strong fortresse and castle, and

sumptuous Palace of Striviling, builded vpon *Striviling.*

a high Rock, with a pleasant and commodi-

ous Park vnder the castle wall. In this shyre

are the castles and Towers of Towch, Gar-

gunnok, Broich, Lekke, Dundaffe, Kilsyth,

Manners

*A brieffe description*

Lennox.

Manners, and Powes. Beyond the Bridge of Striviling, lyes the Abbey of Cambuskineth, with the castle, the towne and Castle of Alloway, the towne and castle of Clacmannan, the castles of Tulliallan, and Sawchy, Blair, Valeyfield, Kyneder, Aikinhead, Menstre, the towne and Abbey of Culrosse, with the new builded Palace. Next adjacent to Striviling shire, lies Lennox, devided from the Barony of Renfrew, by Clyde; from Glasgow, by the water of Kelvin, at the foote of the hilles of Grangebean, Loch-lowmond, runnes downe a low valley, foure and twenty miles of length, and eight of bredth, having more then 24. Islands within the same.

Lechlow-  
mond.

Dumbar-  
soun.

This Loch, besides abundance of other fishes, hath a kind of fish of the owne, named, Powan, very pleasant to eate; the water of Levin runneth out of Loch-lowmond, Southward, running so strong, that no man (without danger) may passe the same. Levin entreth into Clyde, neere to the most strong & invincible fortresse and castle of Dumbarton, standing vpon verie high Rocks, with abundance of fresh water springs; one spring being in Summer wholsome cold, and in Winter sweet, warme: no rocke nor hill, being within more then a mile to the foresaid strength

## of SCOTLAND.

strength & castle. Next adjacent is the towne of Dumbarton, pleasantly situat vpon the ri<sup>e</sup> <sup>Dumbarton</sup> ver of Levin, the speciall towne in the Duchy of Lennox, within the which there are many strong castles, Towers and stone houses, as the Castles and Towers of Kirkmichael, Rosdo, Tarbat, Arnecaple, Kilmahow, Ardeth, Kilmaranoch, Buquannane, Drummakel, Craigiuarne, Ballindalloch, Killcrock, Balglas, Fentrie, Duntreith, Craigbarnut, Glorret, Woodhed, Cochnoch, Balquhannan, Drumry, Duuglasse, with sundrie others tedious to declare.

The Duke of Lennox is superiour to the most part of the Gentlemen inhabitants in this countrie, and many in the Barony. Next lyes the Barony of Renfrew, taking <sup>Renfrew.</sup> the name from the towne of Renfrew, wherein the Sesion of Iustice is kept to the Country. It is devided in the midst by two waters, Carth and Gryff. The towne of Paislay pleasantly situat vpon the River Carth, with the Abbey thereof, the Earle of Abercornes speciall residence, with most pleasant Orchards and Gardens. In this countrie lyes the Castle of Sempil, the Lord *Sempris* speciall residence, with the Castles and towers of Cruikstone, Marns, Catchcart, Hag, vpper Pol-

### *A brieife description*

Polloke and nether Polloke, Hakket, the Lord Ros residence. Cardonald, the Lord of Blantyre's residence, Blackhall, Caldwell, Stanelie, Ellersly, Iohnstowne, Waterstowne, Ramturley, Dochail, Raalstowne, Biltries, Craigans, Houstoun, Barrochane, Dargewell, Blackstoun, Selwiland, Walkinshaw, Inchchennan, Arskin, Bishoptoun, Boghall, Fynlastoun, New-werke, Grinoke, Ardgowan, Glengarnoch, and Lady-land with many other strong stone houses, tedious to rehearse. These countries aforesaid are plenteous in cornes, beastial and fishings. Next lyes Cuningham, divided from Kyle by the water of Vr wine: at the foote thereof is situate the towne of Vr wine, a goodly Marchant towne, with a strong stone bridge, the towne of Kilmarnocke, the towne and castle of Kilmars, the Earle of Glencarnes residence, the towne and castle of Newmills, the towne of Salt coats, where great store of white Salt is made, the towne of Largs, the towne and Abbey of Kilwinning, the castle of Deane, the Lord *Boydes* residence, the castle and Palace of Lowdon, the Lord *Lowdons* speciall residence, the castle of Eglingtowne, Kirelaw, Ardrossin, the Earle of Egingtons residence, Cuningham-head, Blair, Robertland,

Cuning-  
ham.



## *of SCOTLAND.*

land, Gyffine, Eastwood, Calwell, Rowallen, Low, Fairly, Kelburne, Arneil, Knock, Skelmurly. In the towne of Vrwine the Iudge ordinarily holds justice. Kyle and Cunningham were called of old, Siluria. Their countries are fertill in cornes and bestiall. Next lyes Kyle, divided from Carrick, by the water Downe, which descends out of Loch-downe, wherein there is a strong tower builded vpon an Ile. This water runnes West in the Firth of Clyde. In the midst of Kyle runnes the water of Air, which devides Kyle in Kings Kyle, and Kyle Stewart, a part of the Princes principality. At the mouth of the water, on the South side, is situate the ancient Marchant towne of Aire, taking the name from the water, the principall burgh of the whole shyre, pleasantly builded in a plaine field, hard on the sea, verie populous, and well shipped, with faire stone houses, most covered with blew sklate, with a large stone bridg. passing to the new towne of Air, with a castle and Palace. The towne and castle of Machling, the towne and castle of Cumnok, the towne of Presik, the justice seat of Kyle Stewart, the towns of Gastown and Ricardtoun, the castles of Dundonald, Sundrum, the Lord of Cathcarts residence. The  
castles

Kyle.

*A briefe description*

castles of Ochiltrie, with the towne, the Lord *Ochiltres* residence, The castles of Caprintoun, Gaitgirth, Cragie, Entirkin, Gastoun, Sefnocke, Carnal, Bar, Lochnories, Terringean, Cars, Drongane, Sorne, Dregorne, Sornbeg, Monton, Affleck, and Barskymmin, the Loch of Martuane, with a strong tower. Lochfergus, with an Ile, with many growing trees, where great plentie of Herons resort, with the Loch Feal: there is a decayed Monastrie in it, The Rivers in Kyle are Air, Luggar, Feal and Sefnocke, Luggar and Feal runnes in the water of Air, and so in the Firth of Clyde. The water of Sefnocke runnes in the water of Vrring and so in Clyde. This countrie abounds in strong and valiant men, where was borne the most renowned and valiant champion *William Wallace*, in the Barony called Ricardtoun, then his fathers Style, thereafter of Craigy and Ricardtoun, Five miles from Air is a place called Coels field, where the King of Britons called Coel, was killed by the Scots and Picts, vpon the water of Downe. This countrie is plenteous of beastiall, with abundance of cornes. Next Kyle lyes Carricke, bordering with Galloway, vnder the Lochrean, of old, called Loch-calpin, declyning while  
it

## of SCOTLAND.

it come to Clydis-firth: in Carricke are two Carrick,  
goodly waters, plenteous of fishes, the water  
of Stinchar: at the foote thereof stands the  
towne of Ballintrea, where is great plentie  
of Herrings and other fishes, the Castles of  
Arstinchar, Craigneil, builded vpon a strong  
rocke, with the castle of Knockdolean. Vpon  
the water of Girwan are the Castles of Bar-  
geny, Blairquhan, Dalwharran, Calsils,  
Dunure, the Earle of Calsils residence. The  
castles of the Koe, Ardmillane, Carletowne,  
Killoquhan, Balteffane, Keirs, Auchendrane,  
the Abbey of Corraguel. There was a good-  
ly Marchant towne, of old, called, Carricke,  
founded by *Caratake* King of Scots, where-  
of remaines nothing: the principall towne is  
now Mayeboll, where the Iudge ordinarily  
holds justice. Next adjacent with Carricke  
lyes Galloway, of old; called Brigantia,  
bordering with Niddisdale, almost declyning Galloway.  
to the South, the shyre whereof inclosed, all  
therest of that side of Scotland is more plen-  
tifull store of bestiall then cornes. The wa-  
ters of Galloway are Vre, Dee, Terfe, Fleit,  
Kenne, Cree, and Lossie, which runne all in  
the Ireland Sea. There is almost no great  
hills in Galloway, but it is full of craggie  
knols: the waters gathering together in the  
valleyes

### *A brieffe description*

valleyes betwixt those knols, make almost innumerable Loches, from whence the first flood that comes before the autumnall Equinoctiall, causeth such abundance of waters to run, that there come forth of the said Loches incredible number of Eeles, and are taken by the countri-men in wand creeles, who salting them, obtaine no small gaine thereby. The farthest part of that side is the Head, called Novantum, vnder the which there is a haven at the mouth of the water of Lofsie, named Rerigonins. In the other side of Galloway, overagainst this haven from Cliddisforth, there enters another haven, named commonly Lochryen or Vidogora: all that lyeth betwixt those two havens, the country people call the Ryndes, that is the point of Galloway: Also Novantum, the Mule, that is, the Beeke. In Galloway are the townes of Kirkcubright, well situate for a marchant towne, a good Harbery, with a castle. Whithorne is the Bishops seat there. Wigtoun a goodly Market town, the town of Innermessane, Minigooff, and Saint Johns Clachane. The Abbey of new Abbey, Glenluse, Sallsyde, Dundrenan, and Tongland, the Castles of the Treawe, Barclay, Hills, Orchardtoun, Bomby in Loch-Fergus, Cumpstoun Cardenes,

Whithorn.

## of SCOTLAND.

Cardenes, Wreythis, Kenmure, Kirkgunze:  
The great strength and castie of Crowgiltoun  
buildd on a Rock hard on the sea, the castles  
of Garlies, Large, the great castle of Clare,  
the castles of Dunskey, Corfell, Lochnee, the  
Loches of Galloway are Rubinfranco, Car-  
lingworke, Myretown, which never freezes,  
for any frost that chances.

The Westmost of the hilles of Grangebe-  
an, make the borders of Lennox, the hills are  
cutted by a little bosome of the sea, named,  
for the shortnesse thereof, Gerloch: at the en-  
try thereof standeth the castle of Roseneth,  
beyond this Loch there is a greater Loch, na-  
med from the water that runneth in it, Loch-  
lowng, this water is the March betweene  
Lennox and Cowall: this Cowall, Argyle,  
and Knapdall, altogether called Argyle, are  
divided in many parts by many narrow  
creekes that runne out of the Firth of Clyde  
into them. In Cowall is the castle and town  
of Dunjone, where is the Bishop of Argile  
his seat, there is one most notable Loch, cal-  
led Lochfyne, which is in length threescore  
miles: vpon Lochfyne is situate the castle  
Palace and towne of Inararay, the principall  
residence of the Earle of Argyle: also doth  
the Shyreffe of Argyle keepe his courtes of  
justice.

*A brieft description*

Argyle.

Kintyre.

Iustice: this Loch is most plentiful of Herrings and all other fishes: On this Loch are situate diverse Castles and Gentlemens places, as Castle Laughlan, the Oiter and Dunetrewne: an Knagdall is Loghow, and therein a little Ile, where there is a strong Castle of the same name, there is also the castle of Tarbar. In Argyle is the strong Castle of Carricke, builded vpon a rocke, within Lochgoyle: there is also the Colledge of Kilmun: the water of Awe runneth out of Lochhow, and is the onely water of all that countrie, that doe runne in the Deucalidon Sea. South and by West from Knapdall lyeth Kintyre: The head land of the Countrie right over-against Ireland, devided by the Sea, of the bredth of 16. miles onely. In Kintyre are the Castles of Dunauerty, and Sadell, the towne and Castle of Kilkerraine, situat in the Loch of the same name: Kintyre is more long then broad, joyning to Knapdall by so narrow a throat, about one mile of bredth, which ground is sandy, and lyeth so plaine and low, that Marriners drawing along their vessels, as Gallies and Boates, through it, make their journey a great deale shorter then to passe about Kintyre, which is the common passage. Lorne lyes next, and Contaygue with Argyle

on

## of SCOTLAND.

on the back thereof, where standeth the most  
ancient castle of Dunstaffage, in which were  
the Kings of Scotland in old times crowned,  
where also the Marble fatall Chayre remain-  
ed more then one thousand yeares. In Lorne  
are also the castles of Cornacery; and that of  
Makdules. built vpon a right rockie moun-  
taine. The countrie of Argyle, Knapdall  
and Cowell doe abound of beattiall, Kye,  
sheepe, and great store of Venison, and abun-  
dant in fishes, Lorne marcheth still with Ar-  
gyle, vntil it come to Haber, or rather Loch-  
haber: A plaine countrie; not vnfruitfull.  
The countrie where the hilles of Grangebe-  
an bee, are most easie to be travelled, named  
Broad-Albin, that is to say, the highest Broad-  
Albin. part of Scotland: and the highest part of  
Broad-Albin is called, Drumalbin, that is,  
The backe of Scotland, so termed: for, forth  
of the backe, waters doe run in both the seas,  
some to the North, and some South, Haber,  
or rather Lochaber, marcheth with Badze-  
noch, which hath as it were a backe running  
out through the midst of it, which spouts forth  
water in both the seas, Lochaber marching  
with Badzenoch, tendeth by little and litle  
towards the Deucalidon sea: a countrie a-  
boundant in cornes, and great plenty of fi-  
shes:

### *An breife description*

shes: for beside the abundance of fresh water  
fishes, produced by a great number of waters  
the sea runnes within the countrie in a long  
channell and beeing narrow at the mouth, the  
water kept in betwixt 2. high banks, & sprea-  
ding wide inward, maks the forme of a flank,  
or rather of a Loch, a place where ships may  
lye sure as in a haven. Adjacent with Clack-  
mananshyre lyes Fiffe, beginning at the town  
of Torre-burne, with the castles of Torre,  
Crumby, Pitfirran, Pittincreiff, the towne  
of Dunfermling & Abbey thereof, founded by  
King *David* the first: the Kings of Scotland  
were buried there a long time: the Palace  
thereof now repayed by the Kings Maje-  
sties command and charges, where the Earle  
of Dunfermling, Chancellor of Scotland, had  
his residence. The towne of Lymkellis, with  
the castle of Rossyth, the town of the Queens  
ferry vpon the North. In the middle of Forth  
vpon a rock, is the fortresse & decayed castle  
of Inchgaruy. By east lies, in the same water,  
S. Colms Inch, with a demolished Abbey, a-  
bundant with Conies, and good pasturing for  
sheep. Next in the mid Firth, lyes Inchkeith  
with a demolished fortresse, fertile of conies,  
& gud for pasturing of sheep. East from Inch  
keith, within Forth, lyes a verie high and big  
Rock



## of SCOTLAND.

Rocke, invironed with the Sea, called the Basse, invincible, having vpon the top a fresh spring, where the Solaine Geese repayre much, and are very profitable to the owner of the said strength. Next the Basse, in the mouth of Forth, lyes the Ile of May, a mile long, and three quarters of a mile in bredth: there was a religious house, with many fresh water springs, with a fresh Loch abundant with Eeles: this Ile is a goodly refuge for Saylers in time of tempest. By East the Ile of May, 12. miles from all land, in the Germane seas, lyes a great hidden Rocke, called Inchcape, very dangerous for Naviga<sup>Inchcape</sup>tors, because it is overflowed everie tide. It is reported, in old times, vpon the said rocke there was a Bell fixed vpon a tree or timber, which rang continually, being moved by the Sea, giving notice to the Saylers of the danger. This Bell or Clocke was put there, and maintained by the Abbot of Aber-brothok, and being taken downe by a sea Pirate, a yeare thereafter he perished vpon the same rocke with ship and goods, in the righteous judgement of God. Returning to the ancient towne of Innerkething, adjoyning there-to, is the most comfortable and safe refuge for Saylers in time of storme, called Saint Mar-

## *A brieft description*

*garets* hope, Dunnyberfill, Dalgatie, and  
 Aberdour. Fordell, the towne and castle of Aberdour,  
 the Loch of Cowstoun, Otterstoun, the  
 Brunt Ilād. towne of Brunt-lland, with the castle, the  
 castles of Balmuto, Balwery, Hall-zairdes,  
 and Raith. The towne and castle of Kin-  
 Kirkcaldy. gorne, the castles of Seyfield, and Abbots-  
 hall, the towne of Kirkcaldie, the castles of  
 Bogy and Ravens-hench, the Lord *Sincla-*  
 Dyfart. *ris* speciall residence, the towne of Dylart,  
 the towne of Westerwems and the castle,  
 the castle of Easterwems, the Lord *Colweill*  
 his chiefe residence, the townes of Buckha-  
 ven and Levyns mouth, so named from the  
 River of Levin, which comes out of Loch-  
 levin, the towne of Kenneway, the castles  
 of Dury, Lundy and Langow, with the town  
 thereof, the castles of Rues, Bulcharcs, and  
 Kinnochar, with the Loch thereof, the town  
 of Earles Ferry, the castles of Kelly and Ard-  
 rossie, the towne of Eli, with a commodious  
 Harbery, the towne and castle of Saint *Mo-*  
*nanes*, Carnbie and Balkaskie, the towne and  
 Abbey of Pittenweme, the Lord of Pit-  
 tinwemes residence, the townes of Anstru-  
 Anstruther ther, with the castle, the towne of Abercrom-  
 by, taking the name from the ancient name  
 of *Abercromby*, in King *Malcolme Cam-*  
*mores*

## of SCOTLAND.

more's dayes, Busy, Pitterthy, the townes of Innergelly and Silverdikes, the castles of Eddry, third part, West-Berns, the towne of Craile, with the Provestry, Balcomy, Worm-Craile. stoun, Randerstoun, Newhall, Camno, Kippo, Pitmille, Kinkell, Strawithy, Lambeclatham, Lathochar. The citie of Sanct Andros, <sup>Sanct Andros</sup> the Metropolitan & Archbishops seat, with a drocs. strong castle & Abbey, decored with 3. Vniuersities. In old time the Churches in this city were costly builded. From this city west, vpon the water of Eddin, ly the castles of Niddy, Rumgarey, Dairsey, Blebo. The towne of Cowper the chiefe justice seat, Corstoun, the Cowper, castle of Struther, the L. *Lindsayes* principall residence. Scots-tarwet, Craighall, Careston, Kirkforthar and Ramsayes Forthar, Ramoruy, Bruntoun, Congland, Bandone, Balgony, the towne of Merkinsche, the towne of Falk-<sup>Falkland,</sup> land, with the Kings Palace, with a pleasant Parke, abundant with Deeres & other wild beasts, with a pleasant new Palace, builded by the L. of Scone, the towne Stramiglo, with the castle, the Loch of Rossy, with the tower, Monymeal, Hall-hill, the towne of Ochtermuchty, Hil-Corney and Nachtoun, the 2. Loumonds, the towne of Lesly, with the <sup>Loumonds</sup> Castle, Arnat, and Straith-endrie, the Loch  
of

## *A brieſe deſcription*

Newburgh  
Lundors.

of Inchgaw, with the caſtle, the caſtles of Dow hill, Killerny, Ady, Cleiſch, the Loch of Loch Levin, with a ſtrong caſtle, abundant in all freſh fiſhes, with the New-houſe adjacent thereto, the caſtle of Burley, the Lord *Burleyes* reſidence, the caſtle of Ballnaird, the town of Newbrough, the Abbey of Lundors the Lord of Lundors reſidence, the caſtle of Bambreich, the Earle of Rothous ſpeciall reſidence. The Abbey of Balmerinoch, Col-larny, Ferne, the 2. Rankelours, Perbroth, Mordocarny, Maquhany, Forret, Kynneir, The Towne of Lucers, with Earles Hall and their caſtles, of old pertaining to the Lord *Monnypenny*: at which time, a vali-ant man, named Sir *David Bruce*, atchie-ved in France great honours and lands, cal-led Aſcariot, the which hee exchanged with the ſaid lands of Earles Hall, Lucers and o-ther lands of the ſaid L. *Monnypennies* in Scotland, which L. *Monnypenny*, then having no ſonnes but daughters, his name vtterly periſhed in France. Colluthy, the townes of Eaſt and Weſt Ferries. The Rivers in Fife are Levin, Eddin, Ore, Lochty, the 2. Quiches, waters of Largo, Kendlie and Stramiglo.

This countrie abounds in cornes, fruits, beſtiall, and all ſorts of fiſhes, coales & ſalt: & all

*of SCOTLAND:*

all the aforesaid Sea townes, very populous and well shipped. Straitherne, taking name Straitherna from Erne, which runneth out of Locherne. The principall countrie of Perthshyre is divided on the South from part of Fife, Kinroshire and Clakmananshyre, by the Ochal hilles, the tops of the hills serving for march: for as the water springs do fall towards the North, they belong to Straitherne; and as they fall towards the South, they appertaine to Kinroshyre, Culroshyre, and Clakmananshyre, by ambition divided: in old times all these 3. shyres were vnder the jurisdiction of Perth. The Stewartrie of Mentieth, lyeth in Perth-shyre, wherein lyes the Abbey of Inchmahom, with the castles and towers of Cardrose, Archopple, Balinton, Quolze, Burnbanke, Row, Keir, Knockhill, Calendar, Leny, Cambusmoore, Torre and Lainricke, lying vpon Teith water, giving the name to Mentieth. The strong Fort and castle of Downe, Newtown, Argatie and Kirkbryd, the Earle of Mentieths residence. Next lyes in Perth-shyre the City of Dumblane, the Bishop of Dumblanes residence, Kippin rose, Cromlix, Battergrasse and castle Campbell. Returning to the towne of Abirnethy, sometime the Metropolitane City of the  
Pi 36

*A brieffe description*

as  
picks, lying in Straithern, it marcheth with Fiffe, where the Earles of Angus haue their Sepulchres. By Mugdrum and Balgony runneth the river of Erne in Tay, which is the greatest River in Scotland. At the foote of the Ochells lye the Castles and Towers of Craigpoty and Knightpoty, Fordel, Ardros, Balmanno, Exinagirdle and Forgon, where the water of Meth flowed from the Ochells, giving name to the Castle of Innermeth, the L. of Innermeths residence. The castles and towers of Condy, Keltie, Gauoke, Dun-crub, Newtowne, Glainagles, the towne of Doning and Auchtirardour, the castle of Kincardin, the Earle of Montroze speciall residence, the Castles of nether Gaske and Tullibardin, the Earle of Tullibardin his speciall residence, Aurthermachonie, Orchel, Pannels, Ardoch, Braikoch and Craigrossie. The castle of Drymmen, the Earle of Perths residence, Balloch, Petkellany and Moreland.

Perth.

Betwixt Erne and Tay lyeth Easter and Wester Rindes, Fingalke, Kinmonth, Elcho Abbey and Castle, Easter and Wester Montcreiffes, Malar, Petthewles, Balhousie, the ancient Bourgh of Perth, pleasantly situate vpon the River of Tay, betwixt two commodious greene fields or Inches founded

## of SCOTLAND.

ded by King *William*, surnamed the Lyon, after the abolishing of the castle of Bertha by inundation of waters, about the yeare of Christ, 1210. the King giving great and ample priviledges to the said Bourgh, decored with a large and long stone bridge over Tay of eleven Arches, and now lately decayed: having reasonale commodities for shipping, with goodly fishings: of old decored with sundrie Monasteries, and specially the Charterhouse now demolished. The strong Castle of Dupplin, the Lord *Oliphants* speciall residence, the Castles of Huntingtore, (of old called Ruthwen) the castle of Methwen, Bachilton, Logyalmond castle, Cultmalindis, Tibbermure, Tibbermallow, Keillour, Gorthy, Trewn and Strowane, the towne of Fowles, Cultoquhey, Abircaroy, Inchbreky, Monyard, Carriwechter, Fordee, Comre, Williamstown and Dondum, with the towne of Creiffe, Ochtirtire & Milnabe: the Abbey of Inchaffrey, the Lord of Inchaffreyes residence, Innerpeffrey, the Lord of Innerpeffreys speciall dwelling. Betwixt Almond and Tay lyes the Stormond of Stratherne, wherein are the castles and Towers of Strathurd, Vpper Bachelis. Inchstrewy, Ochtingewin, Arlywicht, Tullibeltane, In-

Stormond

ner-

*A brieffe description*

perth, Inchstuthill, Murthlie, the ancient demolished Castle of Kinclevin, where the water of Illa runneth in Tay. In these countries are the Rivers of Farg, Meth, Erne, Vrdachy, Schiochy and Lochty, falling in Almond, where loose werke made of stone, receives a great channell of water, pasing to Perth, whereon stands many milles, and filling the ditches to Spey Tower, the rest of Perth is compassed with a stone Wall. The City of Dunkeld the Bishops seate situate vpon Tay, with little Dunkeld, the water of Brane falls in Tay, giving the name to Strait-brane, wherein is the Castle of Trocharty: adjacent to Dunkeld lyes the Castles and Towers of Rotmell, Carny, Cluny, Loch and Castle, Gowrddy, Mekilbour, Lethandy, Giesclun, Drumlochy, Gormoke, Blair, Ardblair, Craighall, Rettray and Forde. In straithardell, named from the water of Ardell, lyes the Castles and Towers of Morkley, Alsintulle, and Innerthrosky. in Athole lying in Perth-shyre, is the great and strong Castle of Blair, the Earle of Atholes speciall residence, Strowane, Fascalze, Ballachan, Balladmin, the olde Castle of Muling, the olde demolished Castle of Logyratt, where the water  
Tyn.

Dunkeld.

Athole.



of SCOTLAND.

Tymell flowes is Tay, the Castle of Garn-  
tully, the strong Fortresse of Garth vpon a  
great rocke, the Castles of Weme, Balloch,  
Finlarge, Ganurquhar, Lawers, and Mig-  
gerny in Glenlyon, where the water of Lion  
runneth in Tay. The water of Tay com-  
meth soorth of Lochtay, in Broad-Albin,  
which Loch is 24. miles of length. There are  
other countreies (as Rannoch, Balquhider)  
lying betwixt Athole, Argyle, Lorne and  
Lochaber, vnkowne to the Authour. Re-  
turning to Gowrie, and the rest of Perthshire Gowrie.  
lying betwixt Tay and Angusse, where lyes  
the Castles and towers of Stobhall, Camp-  
sey, Byrs, Petcur, Ruthwens, Banff, Com-  
no, Balgillo, Moncur, Inchstur, the ancient  
and renowned Abbey of Scone, where the Scone.  
Kings of Scotland were crowned, from the  
extermination of the Picts, vnto the time of  
King *Robert Bruce*, at which time, the fa-  
tall Marble Chayre was transported to  
Westminster by *Edward* the first, (surnamed  
Longshanks) King of England. This Abbey  
was sumptuously builded, now wholly decay-  
ed: a part whereof is reedified, and pleasant-  
ly repayred by the Lord of Scone, beeing his  
speciall residence. The castles and towers of  
Pokmill, Pitsindie, Balthiok, Rait, Kilspin-  
die

*A brieve description*

die, Fingask, Kynnarde, Meginshe, Murey,  
Hill, Perthour, the towne and Palace of Ar-  
roll, the Earle of Arrols residence, Leyis,  
Inchmartine, Monorgund, Huniley and In-  
nerguson.

These Countries (all in Perthshyre) are  
right plenteous and abundant in all kinde of  
cornes, beastiall, and all sort of fishes, and all  
other necessities for the sustentation of man:  
and Athole abounds in all kind of wild beasts  
and fowles, with wild horses.

**Angus.**

Next adjacent to Gowry lyes Anguste,  
beginning at the bridge of Invergourie, with  
the Castle of Bowles, the Lord *Grays* resi-  
dence, the Castles of Balfour, Lundy, and  
Dinnun. The towne of Kethens, the towne  
and Abbey of Cupar, the Castle of Newtyle,  
the towne and castle of Glamme, the Lord  
*Glamme* speciall residence. The towne of  
Killy-mure, the castles and towers of Low-  
ry, Brigton, Thorntoun, Innerrichtie, Kil-  
kaudrum and Quich, Clovoy, with Parkes  
and Woods; Innerquharitie and Gen-Ilay,  
Wain, Dysart, Rolsie, the castle of Fyn-  
haven, the Earle of Crawfurds speciall resi-  
dence. The castles and towers of Melgund,  
Flemingtoun, Woodwre, Bannabreich, Old  
Bar, with the Parke Carrestoun and Bal-  
hall

*of SCOTLAND.*

hall, the City and Castle of Brechin, the Bishop of Brechin's  
shops residence. The castles and towers  
of Dun, Craig, Edzell, Balzordy, and New-  
toun. The towne or Brugh of Dundee, strong- Dundee.  
ly builded with stone houses, right populous  
and industrious, with good shipping. and a  
commodious haven: a pleasant Church  
with a right high stone steeple, the Castle of  
Duddope and Aucherhouse, the Earle of  
Buquhans speciall residence. The Castles  
and Towers of Strickmartin, Clavers,  
Mayns, Wester Ogyll, Balmumby, and Clay-  
pots, the strong fortresse and castle of Bruch-  
ty, vpon a rocke invironed almost with the  
sea. The townes of North Ferrey, and Mo-  
nyfuth, the castles of Grainge, Auchinleck,  
Easter and Wester Powres, Glen, Drum-  
kilbo, and Teling, the towne of Forfarre Forfarre  
with an old Castle, with a Loch and an Ile  
therein with a tower. Calsie, Logymegle,  
Barnzaird, Innerkelour, the old Abbey of  
Restenneth, with a Loch, and the Loch of  
Reskoby, the castles and towres of Wood-  
end, Balmeshannoch, Hakerstoun, Balma-  
dy, with a Loch, Balgays demolished, the  
Castles and Towers of Turings, Carse-  
gowny, Guthrie, Garne, Ferneil, and Bo-  
shane, the Lord Ogilbies speciall residence:  
the

*A brieife description*

Abirbro-  
thok.

the townes of Barre, and Panbride: The Castles of Duniken, Pammure, and Killy, the towne and ancient Abbey of Abirbrothok, with the castle, Seaton, Lethame, and Ethy, where a Falcon engenders yearly vpon a high rocke past memorie of man. The castles of Kinblethmont, Ley, Calistoun, Boysucke, Ardbeky, and the red Castle, the castles and towers of Dunnenald, Vsum, Craig, Bonytoun, and Kinnard.

Montrosse.

The ancient towne of Montrosse, with a commodious Harborough for shipping: this towne is all builded with stone, and populous, abundant with all kinde of fishes: the towne and castle of old Montrosse, and the castle of Westerbracky. The rivers in Angusse are the water of Innergowry, deviding Gowry from Angusse, the Rivers of Dichty, Carbat, Ila, Brothar, Lunnen, North and South Askis. This countrie of Angusse is plentifull and abundant in al kind of cornes, great store of beastiall, with al sort of fishes, and other commodities necessarie for man. Next adjacēt to Angusse is the Merns, the townes Kinkardin, Fourdon, Beruy, Cowey and Stanehyue, the castles of Halgrein, Lowristoun, Durris, and Tulliquihilly, the most strong castle of Dunotter, with many pleasant

Merns.

## of SCOTLAND.

pleasant buildings within the same, situate vpon a Rocke, invironed with the Ocean Sea, and well furnished with Ordinance and of warklike provision for defence, the Earle Marshall his residence, with the castle of Fatteresso, with woods & a pleasant parke: there are also the Castles of Glenberny, Pyttarrow, Arbuthnet, Thornetowne, Balbegenor, Hakertoun, Morphie, Benholme, Al-lardes, and Maters. This countrie is plenteous of Beere and Wheat, abounding in bea-stiall and fishes. The Barons and Gentle-men detest contention in Law, remitting and submitting alwayes their actions debatable, to amicable arbitrements among themselves.

North from the Merns is the mouth of the water of Dee, where is situate the ancient Bourgh and Marchant towne of Abir-dene, well builded, and renowned for the Sal-  
New Aber-dene.  
mond fishing thereof, well shipped: it hath a flourishing Colledge for instruction of youth: and a pleasant bridg, builded of stones. Neere the mouth of the River Done, is situate the old City of Aberdene, which is the Bishops Old Aber-seat, where also is a goodly vniversitie for deno-learning in sciences, speciall in Philosophy, with a strong Bridge of one Arch.

Be-

*A briefe description*

Betwixt Dee and Done beginneth the countrie of Marre, growing alwayes wider and wider, til it be threescore miles of length and comesto Badezenoch. In Marre is the towne of Kinkardin of Neil, the Castles of Drum, Leyes, Skein, Monimuske, Halforrest, the towne of Kintor, the Castles of Abirgeldy, Lenturke, Corffe, Aslun, Kildrimmy, Innerbuchat, Cluny, Corfinda, Muchal, Cragywar, Cowgarth, Klenkindy and New-Lochaber, Badezenoch and Marre, comprehend the bredth of Scotland betweene the two Seas.

Marre.  
Gareoch.

Next Marre, vpon the North, lyes the Gareoch, wherein is the towne of Innerwry. The Castles of Balquhan, Fethernere, Caskybane, Auchenhuff, Meldrum, Pitcaple, Pittodry, Harthill: not farre distant is the most high Mountaine of Bannochy, the highest Mountaine in the North for Saylers, coming from the Easter seas, takes vp land first by this Mountaine. The castles of Lesly and Wardes, the ancient castle of Dinnet, vpon a high Mountaine, called. The golden Mountaine, by reason of the sheepe that pasture therevpon, whose teeth are so extraordinarie yellow, as if they were coloured with gold: there is also the Castle of Drum.

## of SCOTLAND.

Drumminor, the L. Forbes residence. Next Gareoch vpon the North-East, lies Buquhan <sup>Bucquhan,</sup> wherein is situate the towne of Newburgh, vpon the water of Itham, aboundunt in Salmond and other fishes, the townes of Peterhead and Frisselburgh, the Castles of Fothern, Asselmond, Arnage, Tochone, Kelly, Straloch, Vdney, and vpon the North-East side thereof, there is a rocke, where are found sundry well coloured stones of divers hews, verie pleasant, some quadrate, pointed and transparant, resembling much the orientall Diamond: for they are proved to bee better then either the Virginean or Bohemian Diamond. There are also the Castles of Pitmedden, Hadde, Gicht, Fywie, the ancient Castle of Slanes, Watterton, Enderugy, with the strong Castle of the Craig of Enderrugy, the Castles of Fillorth, Pitsligo, Feddreth, Towy, Balquhaly, Dalgatie, the tower of Torrey, and the castle of Mures. This countrie stretches farthest in the Germane Seas, of all the countries of Scotland, fertile in store and cornes: And in it selfe sufficient in all other commodities necessarie for the countries there is abundance of Salmond and other fishes taken in all the waters thereof, except the water of Rattrý,   
 P where

### *A brieffe description*

Boyne  
Enze.

where vnto this day there was never any Salmond seene. Next Buquhan, vpon the North lyes Boyne, and Enze: in Boyne is the towne of Bamffe, and castle thereof: situate vpon the river of Diuern, there is also the Castles of Boyne, Finlath, with the towne of Culane, situate vpon the sea coast. Next lies the land of Straithbogy, where is the Castle and Palace of Straithbogy, the speciall residence of the Marquesse of Huntley, the Castles of Fendraugh, Pitlurge, Carnbarrow, Rothemay, the Lord Saltons chiefe residence, Kinnardy, Cromby, Achindore, Lesmore, Balwany, Blarfindy, Drimmyn, Dusky, Ballindalloch, Balla Castle, and Aikenway: These foresaid countries are plenteous in cornes, beastiall and in fishings.

Murrey-  
Land.  
Elgyn,

Next vpon the North is the water of Spey abundant in Salmond and all other fishes. Neere the sea lyes Bogygicht, a faire Palace, with fine Orchards. Endlong Spey lies Murrey-land, with the City of Elgyn vpon the water of Lossy, the Bishop of Murreyes seat, with a Church sumptuously builded, but now decayed. In Murrey are many strong Castles and other strong houses, as the castles of Blairy, Monynesse, the Castles of Spinay, with a pleasant Loch abounding



## of SCOTLAND.

in fishes, the Castles of Innes and Duffus, the Castle and towne of Forres, the great castle of Tarnuaye, the principall residence of the Earle of Murrey: the Castles of Caddall, and Kilraucike, with divers Gentlemens strong stone houses, adjacent about the town of oid Erne. In Murrey are two famous Abbeyes, Pluscardy and Kinlus, the Castle of Pluscardy, Lovat, the Lord *Lovats* residence. There is Kinlus. also the most ancient towne of Innernes, and Innernes. the strong castles thereof situate on the water of *Nes*, which descends from a Loch, named Loch *Nes*, thirtie foure miles in length: this water of *Nes* is alwayes warme, and never freezeth, in such sort, as in winter time, yce falling into it is dissolved by the heate thereof. West from Lochnes, there lye eight miles of continent ground: and that small peece is the onely impediment that the seas joyne not, and make the remanent of Scotland an Iland: for all the land that lyes betwixt the strait and the Deucalidon sea, is cut by creekes and Loches of salt water running vnto the land.

From the mouth of *Nes*, where it enters in the Germane sea, North lyes Rosse, shooting in the sea in great Promontories or heads, The countrie of Rosse is of greater length

Rosse.

*A briefe description*

Loch-  
broome,

length then bredth, extending from the Germane to the Deucalidon Sea, where it ryseth in craggy and wild hilles; and yet in the plaine fields thereof, there is as great fertility of corne, as in any other part of Scotland. There are in Rosse pleasant Dales, with waters and Loches full of fishes, specially Lochbroome: It is broad at the Deucalidon Sea, and growes narrow by little and little, turning Southward from the other shore, the Germane sea (winning the selfe an entrie betwixt high clints) runnes within the land in a wide bosome, and make an healthfull port and sure refuge against all tempests and stormes: the entrie of it is easie, and within it is a verie sure haven against all injuries of Sea, and a haven for great Navies of ships. Lochbroome is abundant of Salmond and all other fishes. The townes in Rosse are the City of the Channoric, the Bishops seat, with a strong castle, the towne of Rosemary, the castles of Read-castle, Dingwall, the Abbey of Bewly, the castles of Cromarty, Miltoun, Fowls, Ballingoun, the towne of Tane, the Castles of Catboll, Torbat, Loselun and Kayne, with many others. The waters in Rosse are Cromarty, the water Tane, the water of Nes. Also Monntaynes of Allaba-  
ster,

## of SCOTLAND.

ster, and hilles of white Marble: there are many other parts in Rosse, too longtome to describe. In the height of Rosse, bordering with Southerland and Straithnavern, lyes Afsint, a countrie full of beastiall, where the castle of Ardwerk lyes. Next Rosse lies Southerland, the speciall Towne is Dornorch, Dornorch. with a strong castle: the Castles of Skibow, Pulrossy, Skelbo, Clyne, Dunrobene, the Earle of Southerlands residence, with goodly Orchards, where growes good Saphron, Golspitoun: the Rivers are (Ferryhuns, Brora, Helmsdaill, with a castle, abundant in Salmond and other fishes, and good store of beastiall: there are also hilles of white Marble, and the Ord head, being verie high and of difficill passage, In Southerland is good Salt and Coales. Three miles aboue the River of Brora, the Earle of Southerland hath one Iland, called Broray, a delectable habitation, and pleasant for hunting of red Deere and Roes, in the wildnes of both the sides of the Loch. Next Southerland lyes Straithnavern, the castle of Far, where the Lord of Makky hath his speciall residence. The castles of Tunge, the countrie of Strai-  
thy and Durines, with the Castle thereof, with sundry Ilands, as Ship-land, Hip-land,  
Mar-

### *An breife description*

Marten-Iland, Conny-Iland, all vnknowne to the Author. Next lyes Caithnes: where it marches with Stranaverne, is the furthest North countrie of al Scotland: and those two draw the bredth of Scotlād in a narrow front. In them are 3. Promontaries or heads, the highest whereof is in Stranaverne, called Orcas, or Travidum, the other two not so high are in Caithnes, Veruedrum, now named Hoya, and Berebrum, now called Dunsby: at the foote of this hill there is a pretty haven for them that travell from Orknay by sea: there are mountaines called Hoburnhead, Maydens Pape, the Castle of Baridale, with a River, abundant in Salmond and other fishes. The Castle of Dumberth, with a goodly River, with the townes of Weik and Thirso, with Ichon a River, the castle of Gerniggo, the Earle of Caithnes speciall residence. The Castles of Akergile, Keis, Presik, old Weik, Ormly, Skrabstar, Dunray, Brawl and May, Dunnethead is a hill of Marble: the Rivers are the river of Berridale, Dumberth, Weik, Thirso, Fors. This countrie is abundant in cornes, beastiall, Salmond and al other fishes.

*¶ Of the Iles of Scotland in generall.*

**N**OW resteth it to speak somewhat of the Iles. They are divided (which as it were

## of SCOTLAND:

a crowne) in three classes, or rankes, the West Iles, Orknay Iles, and Shetland Iles: the West Iles lye in the Deucalidon sea, from Ireland, almost to Orknay, vpon the West side of Scotland, they are called Hebrides, and by some *Acbuda*: they are scattered into the Deucalidon sea, to the number of three hundred and aboue. Of old the Kings of Scotland kept these Iles in their possession, vntill the time of *Donald*, brother to King *Malcolme* the third, who gaue them to the King of Norway, vpon condition that hee should assise him, in vsurping of the Kingdome of Scotland, against law and reason. The Danes and Norway people kept possession of them for the space of 160. yeeres: and then King *Alexander* the third, overcoming the Danes and Norway men in a great battell, thrust them out of the Iles: yet afterward they attempted to recover their liberty, partly trusting to their owne strength, and partly moved by seditions in the maine land of this countrie, creating Kings of themselves, as, not long agoe, *Iohn* (of the house of *Clandonald*) did vsurpe the name of King, as others had done before. In food, rayment, and all things pertaining to their family, they vse the ancient frugality of the Scots.

They

### *A brieft description*

Their bankets are hunting and fishings. They seeth their flesh in the tripe, or else in the skinned of the beasts, filling the same full of water. Now and then in hunting, they straine out the blood and eat the flesh raw. Their drinke is the broth of sodden flesh. They loue very well the drinke made of whey, and kept certaine yeares, drinking the same at feasts: it is named of them *Blandium*. The most part of them drinke water. Their custome is to make their bread of Oates and Barly, (which are the onely kinds of graine that grow in those parts:) Experience (with time) hath taught them to make it in such sort, that it is not vnpleasant to eat. They take a little of it in the morning, and so passing to the hunting, or any other businesse, content themselves therewith, without any other kind of meat till evening.

They delight to weare marled clothes, specially, that haue long stripes of sundry coloures: they loue chiefly purple and blew. Their predecessors vsed short Mantles or Playdes of diuerse coloures, sundrie waye diuided: and amongst some, the same custome is obserued to this day: but for the most part now, they are browne, most neere to the colour of the Hadder: to the effect, when they  
lye

## *of SCOTLAND:*

lye amongst the Hadder, the bright colour of their plaids shall not bewray them: with the which, rather coloures, then clad, they suffer the most cruell tempest that blow in the open field, in such sort, that vnder a wryth of snow they sleepe sound. In their houses also, they ly vpon the ground, laying betwixt them and it Brakens or Hadder, the roots therof downe, and the tops vp, so prettily laid together, that they are as soft as feather-beds, and much more wholesome: for the tops themselves are dry of nature, wherby they dry the weake humours, & restore againe the strength of the sinewes troubled before, and that so evidently, that they, who at evening goe to rest sore and wearie, rise in the morning whole and able. As none of these people doe care for feather-beds and bedding, so take they great pleasure in rudenesse and hardnesse. If for their owne commodity, or vpon necessitie, they travell to any other countrie, they reject the feather-beds and bedding of their Host: they wrap themselves in their owne plaids, so taking their rest, carefull, indeed, lest that barbarous delicacy of the maine land (as they terme it) corrupt their naturall and countrie hardnesse.

Their Armour, wherewith they cover  
their

### *A briefe description*

their bodies in time of warre, is an Yron Bonnet, and an Habbergion, side, almost even to their heeles. Their weapons against their enemies, are bowes and arrows. The arrows are for the most part hooked, with a barble on eyther side, which once enrerred within the body, cannot bee drawne forth againe, vnlesse the wound bee made wider. Some of them fight with broad swords and Axes. In place of a Drum, they vse a Bagpipe. They delight much in musick, but chiefly in Harpes and Clairshoes of their owne fashion. The strings of the Clairshoes are made of brasse wyre, and the strings of the Harps, of sinews: which strings they strike eyther with their nayles, growing long, or else with an instrument appoynted for that vse. They take great pleasure to deck their Harps and Clairshoes with silver and precious stones: and poore ones, that cannot attaine heerevnto, decke them with Christall. They sing verses prettily compounded, containing (for the most part) prayses of valiant men. There is not almost any other argument, wherof their Rimes intreat. They speake the ancient language, altered a little.

FINIS.





A SHORT DESCRIPTION  
of the Western Iles of Scotland,  
*lying in the Deucalidon Sea,*  
being about three hundred.

ALSO THE ILES IN ORK-  
*nay and Schetland or Hethland.*



THE first is the Ile of Man, <sup>Ile of Man</sup> of old, called Dubonia: <sup>pertaining</sup> there was a towne in it, <sup>now to</sup> named Sodora, the Bishop of the Iles seat. It lyes almost midway betwixt Ireland and Cumber in England, and Galloway in Scotland, 24. miles in length, and 18. in bredth. Next vnto Man is Ailsay, <sup>Ailsay</sup> into the Firth of Clyde, with a <sup>Ile -</sup> Castle therein, and hard high Craig on all sides, except at one entrie vnmanned. There comes a great number of Boates there to fish Keeling. There are many Conies and Solayne Geese in it. It lyes betwixt Ireland vpon

*The description of the*

*Iles*

*Arran*

*molas*

*Flada  
Bute*

*Cunningham*

*The ancient Castle  
Rosa,  
mernoca*

vpon the Northwest, Carricke vpon the Northeast, and Kintyre vpon the South east. 24. miles from Ailsay, lyes Arran, almost direct North, 24. miles of length and 16. of bredth. The whole Iland riseth in high and wild mountaines, manured onely vpon the sea side, where the ground is lowest. The sea runnes in and makes a well large Creeke into it: the entries whereof are closed by the Iland Molas: a verie sure haven for shippes: and in the waters which are alwayes calme, is great abundance of fish, that sundry times the Countrie people taking more then may sustaine them for a day, they cast them in againe in the sea, as it were in a stanke. Next Arrane lyes the Ile Flada, fertil of Conyes. Further in it is situate the Ile of Bute, within the Firth of Clyde 8. miles in length, and 4. in bredth, from Arrane eight miles, Southeast, and from Argyle, Southwest, halfe a mile, Cunningham lyes, by east of it, fixe miles. It is a low Countrie, commodious for Corne and store, with a towne of the same name, and the old Castle of Rosa: with another Castle in the midst of it, named Cames. The Ile Mernoca, a mile of length and halfe a mile of bredth, lyes low, Southwestwards, well manured and fertill; With-

in

# Western Iles of SCOTLAND.

in the Firth of Clyde lyes little Cambra, fertill of Fallow Deere: and great Cambra fertill of Cornes. From the Mule of Kintyre, a little more then a mile, is Porticosa Avona, getting that name from the Creeke of water, that kept the Danes Navy there, at what time they had the Iles in their hands. Northwest from the Mule, over-against the Coast of Ireland, lyes Rachuda. And from Kintyre foure miles, is the Ile Caraia: and not farre from thence Gigaia, fixe miles length, and a mile and a halfe of bredth. Twelue miles from Gigaia lyes Iura, foure and twentie miles of length. The shore side of Iura is well-manured: and the inward part of the countrie is cled with Wood, full of Deere of sundrie kinds. Two miles from Iura lyes Scarba, 4. miles in length, and a mile in bredth. The tide of the sea, betwixt this Ile and Iura, is so violent, that it is not possible to passe it, eyther by saile or oare, except at certaine times. At the backe of this Ile, is the Ile Ballach, Genistaria, Gearastila, Longaia, The 2. Fidlais, The 3. Barbais, Culbremna, Dunum, Coilp, Cuparia, Beluahua, Vikerana, Vitulina, Lumga, Seila, Scana. These 3. last Ilands are fertill in corne & store, pertaining to the earle of Argile.

Iles.

little  
Cambra

great  
Cambra

Porticosa  
Avona

Rachuda

Caraia

Gigaia

Iura.

Scarba

Ballach

Genistaria

Gearastila

Longaia

Fidlais

Barbais

Culbremna

Dunum

Coilp

Cuparia, Beluahua, Vikerana, Vitulina, Lumga, Seila, Scana,

Next

157

*The description of the*

*Sklata*

Next vnto them is Sklata, named from a Sklait Quarrie that is in it.

Then Naguigofa, and Eisdalfa, and Sken-  
nia, and the Ile Thiania, Vderga, and the  
Kings Iland: then Duffa, that is blacke:  
and the Iland of the Church, and Triaracha:  
and then the Iland Ardua Humlis, Viri-  
dis, and Ericca. *Item*, Arboraria, Capra-  
ria, Cunicularia, and the Ile, named, The  
Ile of Idlemen: and Abridita, and Litmora,  
where sometimes was the Bishops seate of  
Argyle, 8 miles in length, and 2. in bredth.  
In this Ile are Mines of Mettals, with other  
good commodities. Then Ouilia, the Iland  
Traiecte, the Iland Garna, the Iland of the  
Stane, Gressa, and the great Iland Ardiefca-  
ra, Musudilla, and Bernera, sometime cal-  
led, The holy Girth, notable by the Tree

Taxus like  
the Firre  
tree, the  
fruit there-  
of is ve-  
nemons.

Taxus, that growes in it. Molochalgia,  
Drinacha, full of thornes and Bourtries,  
overcovered with the ruines of old houses.  
Wrichtoun, fertill of Wood. *Item*, Ranfa,  
Kenera. The greatest Iland, next vnto  
Iura, Westward, is Yla, foure and twen-  
tie miles in length, and sixteenth in bredth,  
extended from the South to the North, a-  
bundant in store, Cornes, Deere and Lead:  
there is a fresh water in it, called, Laia,  
and

Yla.

## *Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND.*

and a Creeke of salt water; and therein are many Ilands. There is also a fresh water Loch, wherein stands the Iland, named, Falingania, sometime the chiefe seate of all the Iles men. There the Governour of the Iles, vsurping the name of King, was wont to dwell. Neere vnto this Iland, and somewhat lesse than it, is the round Iland, taking the name from Counsell; for therein was the iustice seat, and foureteene of the most worthy of the Countrie did minister iustice vnto all the rest continually, and intreated of the waighty affaires of the Realme in Counsell, whose great equitie and discretion kept peace both at home and abroad; and with peace, was the companion of peace, abundance of all things. Betuixt Ila and Iura lyes a litle Iland, taking the name from a Cairne of stones. At the south of Ila, doe lye Colurna, Muluoris, Ossuna, Brigidana, Corskera, The low Iland, Imeriga, Beathia, Texa, Ovicularia, Noasiga, Vinarda, Cava, Tarseria, the great Iland Auchnarra, The Iland made like a Man, <sup>land like a man.</sup> The Ile of *John Slakebadis*. At the West corner of Ila lyes Overfa, where the sea is most tempestuous, and at certaine houres vnnavigable. The Marchants Iland: and South

### *The description of the*

The Weavers Iland.

The Mule.

Southwestwards from it, Vfabrafta, Tanafta and Nefa. The Weavers Iland. 8. miles from Ila, somewhat North, lyes Ornanfa. Next vnto it, The Swines Iland. Halfe a mile from Ornanfa, Coluanfa. North from Colnanfa, lyes the Mule, 20. miles from Ila. This Ile is 24. miles of length, and as much in bredth, fruitfull of cornes: there are many Woods in it, and many heards of Deere, & a good Haven for ships: there are in it 2. waters well spred of Salmond fishes, and some stripes not empty thereof. There are also two Loches in it, and in every one an Iland, and in everie Iland a tower. The sea running in this Iland at foure sundry parts, makes foure salt water Loches therein, all foure abounding in Herring. To the Northwest lyes Columbaria, or the Doue Iland: to the Southeast, Era: both the one and the other profitable for beastiall, cornes, and for fishings. From this Iland lyes the Iland of Sanct Colme, 2. miles of length, and more then a mile of bredth, fertill of all things, renowned by the ancient Monuments of the countrie. There were two Abbeyes in this Iland, and a court or a Parish Church, with many Chappels, builded of the liberality of the Kings of Scotland & Governours of the Iles. There is yet remaining amongst

## Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND.

amongst the old Ruines, and Buriall place, or Church yard, common to al the Noble Families of the west Iles, wherein there are three Tombeshigher then the rest, distant one from another a little space, and 3. little houses, situated to the East, builded severally vpon the 3 Tombes: vpon the West side are stones grauen, which stand in the midst, bearing this title, *The Tombes of the Kings of Scotland*. It is said, there were 48. Kings of Scotland buried there. The Tombe vpon the right side hath this inscription, *The Tombes of the Kings of Ireland*. It is recorded that there were 4. Kings of Ireland buried there. Vpon the left side it hath this inscription, *The Tombes of the Kings of Norway*. The report is, that there were 8. Kings of that Nation buried there. The notable houses of the Iles haue their Tombes in the rest of the Churchyard, severally by themselves. About this Island, and neere vnto it, there are 6. Ilands, right fruitfull, given by the ancient Kings of Scotland and Governours of the Iles, to the Abbey of Sanctcolme. Soa is a verie profitable ground for sheepe: but the chiefe commodities in it consist in sea Fowles that build therein, specially of their Egges. Next vnto it is the Ile of Women: then Rudana.

Neere

*The description of the*

Neere vnto it Bernira; and from that Sken-  
nia, halfe a mile distant from the Mule. The  
sea side of it abound in Conyes. Five  
miles hence lyes Frofa. All their Iles are  
subject to Sanctcolmes Abbey. Two miles  
from Frofa lyeth Vilua, 5. miles of length,  
fruitfull of corne and store, with a commo-  
dious haven for Gallies or Boates. Vpon  
the South side of it lyeth Toluanfa, with a  
Wood of Nut-trees, reasonable fruitfull.  
About three hundred paces from this Iland  
lyeth Gomatra, 2. miles long, and one mile  
broad, extending from the north to the south  
From Gomatra, 4. miles Southward, lye  
two *Staffa*, both full of haüening places,  
From thence, 4. miles Southeast, lye the 2.  
*Kerimburga*, the more and the lesse, envi-  
roned with such shore, high, and furious tide,  
that by their owne naturall defence (suppor-  
ted some what by the industrie of man) they  
are altogether invincible. One mile from  
them lyes an Iland, the whole earth is blacke  
whereof the people make Peates for their  
fire. Next lyeth Longa 2. miles of length, &  
Bacha, halfe as much. From Bacha 6. miles  
lyes Tiria. 8. miles in length, & 3. in bredth,  
most fertill of all the Ilands, it aboundeth in  
store, cornes, fishes, and sea-fowles. In  
this



## *Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND.*

this Iland, there is a fresh water Loch, and therein an old Castle, with a good haven for Boates. From this Iland two miles lyes Sunna and from Sunna, as farre lyeth Colla, 12. miles of length, and 2. miles of bredth: a fertill Iland. Not farre from it is Culsfa, almost full of Wood: and then 2. Ilands, named Mckle Viridis, and Little Viridis. *Item* other two of the same names. Over against the Mules head, and not farre from it lye two Ilands, named, *Glasfa*, and then Arden-Eider, that is, the high land of the Rider. Then Luparia, or the Woolfe Iland: and after it a great Ile, lying North from Colla, extending East and West. Then Ruma, 16. miles in length, and 6. in bredth: the sea-fowles lay their Egges heere and there in the ground: in the middest of spring-time, when the Egges are laid, any man may take of them. In the high Rockes the Solayne Geese are taken in abundance. From this Iland foure miles Northeast-ward lyes the Horse Iland, From it halfe a mile, The Swine Iland; fruitfull enough in all things necessarie: the Falcon builded in it, with a good haven. Not farre from it, lies Canna and Egga, fertill enough. In Egga are Solayne Geese. Soabrittella profitable for hunting. From this Iland is the

Horse I.  
land.  
Swine I.  
land.

## *The description of the*

Ile of Skye  
40 miles  
long.

Ile of Skye, the greatest of all the Islands that are about Scotland, lying North and South, 40. miles in length, and 8. miles broad in some places, and in other places 12. miles, rising in Hilles, in sundry places full of woods & pastorage; the ground thereof fertill in corne & store: and besides all other kinds of beaſtiall, fruitfull of Mares, for breeding of Horſe: it hath 5. great Rivers rich in Salmond, & many little waters plentie in Salmond, and other fiſhes. The ſea running in the land on all ſides, make many ſalt waters: 3. principall, and 13. others: all rich in Herring. There is in it a freſh-water Loch, and 5. caſtles. About the Skye lye little Ilands, ſcattered here and there. Oronſa, fertil in corne & ſtore. Cunicularia, full of buſhes and Conyes. Next is Paba. 8. miles: from Paba, Southweſt lyes Scalpa, which (beſides ſundry other commodities) hath woods full of troopes of Deere. Betwixt the mouth of Zochcarron & Raorſa, lyes Crulinga, 7. miles of length, and 2. of bredth. there is a ſure Haven in it for ſhips: there are in it alſo woods full of Bucke and Deere. Halfe a mile from Crulinga is Rona, full of wood and Hadder, with a good haven in the innermoſt Loch thereof: in the mouth of the ſame Loch, is an Iland of the ſame name,

## Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND.

named, called Geroloch. From Rona 6. miles Northward, lyes Flada. 2. miles from Flada, Euilmena. Vpon the South side of Skye lyes Oronsa, and a mile from it, Knya Pabra, and great Bina: and then 5. little Ilands. Next vnto them is Isa, fertill in cornes. Beside it is Ouia, then Askerma & Lindella. 8. miles from Skye, Southward, lies Linga & Gigarmena, Benera, Megala, Paua, Flada, Scarpa, Verne cum, Sandara, Vaterfa, which by many other good commodities, hath a haven commodious for a number of great ships, whereinto Fishermen of all countries about conuene certaine times of the yeare ordinarily. These last 9. Ilands are subject to the Bishop of the Iles. 2. miles from Vaterfa is Barra, running from the Northwest, to the Southeast, 7. miles in length, fruitfull of cornes, & abundant in fish: there runneth in it a Loch, with a narrow throat, growing round & wide within: in it there is an Inch, and therein a strong Castle. Vpon the north side of Barra, there riseth an hill full of hearbs, from the foot to the head, vpon the top whereof, is a fresh water Well: the spring that runneth from this well to the next sea, carries with it litle things, like as they were quicke, but having the shape of no beast, which appeare (althogh obscurely) in some

Here fi-  
shermen  
of all co-  
untries  
ordinarily  
come by  
water of  
y<sup>e</sup> good  
harbour

*The description of the*

some respect, to represent the fish that is commonly called, Cockles: The people that dwell there, call the part of the shore where vnto these things are carried, the great sands: because that when the sea ebbes, there appeares nothing but dry sands, the space of a mile. Out of the sands the people digge out great Cockles, which the neighbours about judge either to grow (as it were) of that seed that the springs doe bring from the Well, or else (indeed) to grow in that sea, Betwixt Barra and Wist lye these Ilands: Oronsa, Onia, Hakerfeta, Garmlanga, Flada, great Buya, little Buya, Haya, Hell sea, Gigaia, Lingaia, Foraia, Fudaia, Eriscaia. From these Ilands Vistus lyes Northward, 34. miles of length, and 6. of bredth. The tide of the sea, running in 2. places of this Ile, causeth it to appeare three Ilands, but when the tide is out, it becommeth all one Iland. In it are many fresh water Loches, specially one, three miles long. The sea hath worne in vpon the land, and made it selfe a passage to this Loch, and can never be holden out, albeit the inhabitants haue made a wall of fixtie foote broad, to that effect. The water entreth in amongst the stones, that are builded vp together, and leaues behind it, at the ebbe, many

## Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND.

many sea fishes. There is a fish in it like to the Salmond in all things, except that with the white wombe, it hath a blacke backe, and wanteth scales. In this Iland are many fresh water Loches, fundrie Caues covered with Hadder. In it are five Churches. 8: miles west from it lyes Helsther *Wetularum*, pertaining to the Nunnes of the Ile of Ione. A little further North riseth Haneskera: about this Iland, at certaine times of the yeare, are many Scalches, they are taken by the Countrie men. South west almost 60. miles, lies Hirta, fertill in cornes and store, and specially in sheepe, greater then any other sheepe, in any other Ilands. About the 17. day of June, the Lord of this Iland sendeth his Chamberlaine, to gather his dueties, and with him a Minister, who baptizeth al the children that are borne the year preceeding: and if the Minister come not, every man baptizeth his own child. This Hirta is the last and farther Ile in Albion: so that betwixt the Ile of Man, being the first Ile in Albion, and this Ile, there is 377. miles. Returning to Wiltus, from the North poynt thereof, is the Iland Velaia, two miles long, and one mile of bredth. Betwixt this poynt, and the Iland Harea, lyes Soa, Stroma, Pabaia, Barneraia, Emlaia,

Kelligira,

~~Albion~~ ~~the~~ ~~first~~ ~~Iland~~ ~~between~~ ~~the~~ ~~Ile~~ ~~of~~ ~~Man~~ ~~and~~ ~~this~~ ~~Ile~~ ~~Hirta~~ ~~is~~ ~~377~~ ~~miles~~  
which is the first Ile in Albion & Hirta  
which is the last is distant 377 miles

upon a  
certain  
day in 40  
years all  
40 children  
born in 40  
years are  
found and  
Christmase  
in the Iland  
Eggs prefige  
8 if you  
com not 40  
partly  
Soe it ym  
clud

*The description of the*

Keligira, little Saga, great Saga, Harmo-  
dra, Scaria, Grialinga, Cillinsa, Hea, Hoia,  
little Soa, great Soa, Isa, great Seuna, litle  
Seuna, Taranfa, Slegana, Tuemon. All  
these Ilands are fruitfull in cornes and store.  
About Horea, is Scarpa. And halfe a mile to-  
wards the West Equinoctiall, from the Le-  
wis, lye 7. little Ilands, named *Flanana*,  
some holy place (in old times) of girthor re-  
fuge, rising vp in hilles full of Hearbes. Fur-  
ther North in the same ranke, lyes Garn-El-  
lan, that is, the hard Ile, Lamba, Flada,  
Kellasa, little Bernera, great Bernera, Kir-  
ta, great Bina, little Bina, Vexaia, Pabaia,  
great Sigrama, Cunicularia, plentie of Co-  
nyes, little Sigrama. The Iland of the Pig-  
meis, wherein there is a Church, in which  
the Pigmeis were buried, (as they that are  
neighbours to this Iland beleue.) Sundrie  
strangers digging deeply in the ground, some  
times haue found, and yet to this day do find  
verie litle round heads, and other litle bones  
of mans body, which seemes to approue the  
truth and appearance of the common brute.  
In the Northeast side of the Iland Leogus,  
there are 2. Lochs running forth of the Sea,  
named, The North and South Loches, where  
in at all times of the yeare, there is abundance

of

*W Lewis*

Iland of  
Pigmeis.

## *Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND:*

of Fish, for all men that list to take them. From the same side of the Loch, somewhat more Southerly, lyes Fabilla, Adams Island, The Lambe Island. *Item*, Hulmetia, Vicoilla, Hana, Rera, Laxa, Era, the Doue Island, Tora, Affurta, Scalpa, Flada, Senta: at the East side thereof, there is a passage vnder the earth, vaulted aboue a flight shoote of length, into the which little Boates may either sayle or row, for eschewing of the violent tide. Somewhat Eastward lyes an Island, named, Old castle, a roome strong of nature, and plentie of Cornes, Fish, and Egges of sea Fowles, to nourish the Inhabitants. At that side where Lochbrien enters, is situate the Island Ew. More Northly lyes the Island Grumorta: both these Islands full of Wood. The Island named, The Priests Island, lies the same way, profitable for pastorage of sheepe, and full of sea Fowles. Next vnto it is Afulla, and great Habrera: then little Habrera: and neere vnto it, the Horse Ile, and then Marta Ika. These last mentioned Islands lye all before the entry of Lochbrein: and from them North, ly Hary, & Hary and Lewis, 16. miles of length, and 16. of bredth. Lewis. These 3. make an Island, which is not divided by any haven or Port of the sea, but by the severall L. of the heritoures thereof; the south part

*The description of the*

part is named, Haray: in it sometime was the Abbey Roadilla, buided by *Macclende Hareis*, a cōuntrie fertill enough in cornes and good pastorage, with a high Hill, overcovered with grasse, to the verie top: many Sheepe are seene feeding there masterlesse, pertaining peculiarly to no man, for there is neither Wolfe, Fox, or Serpent seene there, albeit, betwixt that and Lews, there be great Woods full of Deere. In that part of the Island is a Water, well stored of Salmond, and other fishes: Vpon the North side it is well manured: Vpon the sea side there are foure Churches, one castle. 7. great running waters: and 12. less: all plentifull of Salmond, and other fishes. The sea enters in the Land in diuers parts, making sundrie salt water Loches, all plentifull of Herring, with abundance of sheepe. In this Cōuntrie is great abundance of Barley. In this Island is such abundance of Whales taken (as aged men report) their tenth will extend to 27. Whales: also a great Caue, wherein the sea at a low water abides two fadome high, and at a full sea, 4. fadome deepe. People of all sort and ages sit vpon the rocks therof, with hooke and line, taking great multitude of all kinde of Fishes. Southeast from Lews, a  
most



## Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND.

most 60. miles, there is a fertill Iland, low and plaine, called Rona, well manured: the Lord of the ground limits certaine number of Households, to occupy it, appoynting for everie Household, few or many sheepe, according to his pleasure, whereon they may easily live and pay his rent. In this Iland is a Chappel, dedicated to S. *Ronan*, wherein (as aged men report) there is alwayes a Spade, wherewith, when any is dead, they finde the place of his graue marked. Besides other fishes in this Iland, is great plentie of Whales. 16. miles from Rona, West, lies Suilke-raia, a mile of length: but in it growes no kinde of hearbe, not so much as Hadder: sea fowles lay Egges there, and doe hatch They of Leogus, next neighbours vnto it, get great profite thereby. In that Iland is scene a rare kinde of Fowle, vnknowne to other Countries, called, Colca, little lesse then a Goose: they come in the spring time, and every yere have and nourish their young ones. They cast their feathers, which haue no stalke, like vnto downe.

Rona.

A marvell.

Colca, a  
Fowle vn-  
knowne.

Now follow the Iles of Orknay, (of old called, The Realme of the Piets) lying scattered, partly in the Deucalidon sea, partly in the Germane sea. The common people

Orknay. *Lat*  
33 *Islands*  
*usd. of Cul*  
13 *m habls*

*The descriptoin of the.*

to this day are verie carefull to keepe the ancient frugality of their Predecessors, and in that respect they continue in good health, for the most part, both in mind and body, so that few die of sicknesse, but all for age. They haue Barley and Oates, whereof they make both bread and drinke. They haue sufficient store of quicke goods, Neate. sheepe, and Goates, great plentie of Milk, Cheese, & Butter. They haue innumerable Sea-fowles, whereof (and of Fish, for the most part) they make their common food. There is no venemous beast in Orknay, There is no kind of tree, except Hadder. They haue an old Cup amongst them, called, *S. Magnus Cup*, the first man that brought the Christian Religion in that countrie. There are about 33. Ilands in Orknay: whereof 13. are inhabited: the remnant are reserved for nourishing of Cattell: The greatest Ile is named, Pomona. The firme land, 30. miles of length, sufficiently inhabited. It hath twelue Countrie Parish Churches, and one Towne, called Kirkwall: in this Towne there are 2. towers, builded not farre the one from the other. One of them appertaines to the King, the other to the Bishop. Betwixt these 2. towers stands one Church, very magnifick: betwixt the Church &

*S. Magnus*  
*Cup.*

*Kirkwaa.*

## *Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND.*

& the towers, on either side, are sundry goodly buildings, which the inhabitants name, the Kings towne, and the Bishops towne. The whole Iland runnes out in Promotories or heads, the sea running in, & makes sure havens for ships, & harboures for boates. In 6. sundry places of this Ile, there are Mines of good Lead & Tin, as it is to be found in any part of Britaine. This Iland is distant from Caithnes about 24. miles, divided by the Picts sea. In this sea, are diverse Ilands, scattered here and there: of whom, Strom, lying 4. miles from Caithnes, is one, very fruitfull: the earles of Caithnes being Lord thereof. Northward lyes South Ranalsa, 5. miles long, with a commodious Haven, with 2. litle Ilands or Holmes, good for pastorage. Toward the North lies Burra, Suna, Flata, Fara, Hoia, and Walles. In these Ilands are the highest hilles that are in all Orknay. Hoia and Walles are 10. miles of length, distant from Ranalsay, 8. miles, and more then 20. from Dunkirke in Caithnes: North is the Ile Granisa, & Cobesfa. Siapinsa, turning some what East, lies 2. miles from Kirkwall, even over against it 6. miles of length. Right West from Siapinsa are Garfa, and Eglisa, 4. miles of length. In this Iland, they say S. *Magnus* is buried.

Next

*The descriptoin of the*

Next, and somewhat neerer the continent land, is Rula, 4. miles of lengh, and 3. of bredth, well peopled. Westward lyes the Island Broca. Some Ilands lye to the North, as Stronza, next Linga, 5. miles of lengh and 2 of bredth. Haa, 5. miles of lengh, and 2. of bredth. By east lies Fara: & North from Fara lies Wastra, running out in the sea, in Promontories or heads. Aboue Stronza, at the East end of Etha. lyes Sanda, Northward 10. miles of lengh, & 4. of bredth, most fertill of cornes of all the Iles of Orknay, but it hath no kind of fire within it, making exchange of cornes for peats. Beyond Sanda, lies North Rauallaa, 2. miles of lengh, and 2. of bredth. Vpon the south side of Pomona lyes Rusa, 6. miles of lengh: and from it Eastward Egliia: South Veragerfa: and not farre from it Westraa: from which, Hethland is distant 80: miles: and Papastronza lyes 80. miles from Hethland. In the midway betwixt lyes Fara, that is, the sayre Island, standing in the sight of Orknay, & Hethland both: it riseth in three Promontories or heads, & shore Craig round about, without any kind of entrance, except at the Southeast, where it grows little lower, making a sure harborow for small boates. Next is the greatest Ise of all Hethland, named,

## Western Isles of SCOTLAND.

med. The Mayne-land, 16. miles of length;  
There are sundry Promontories or heads in  
it, specially two, one long and small, which  
runnes North the other broader, in some part  
16. miles, runnes Northeast, inhabited vpon  
the sea coast. There is good fishing in all  
these parts, the peoples commodity standing  
most by the sea. 10. miles North lies Zeall,  
20. miles of length, and 8. miles of bredth: the  
Bremes Marchants do bring all wares need-  
full. Betwixt this Iland and the Maine-land,  
lye Ling, Orna, Bigga. Sanct ferry. Two  
miles Northward lies Vnsta, more then 20.  
miles of length, and 6. miles of bredth, a plea-  
sant country & plaine. Via & Vra, are betwixt  
Vnsta and Zeall. Skenna and Burna, ly West-  
ward from Vnsta, Balta, Hunega, Fotlora, 7  
miles long: and 7. miles Eastward from Vn-  
sta, Mecla, with the 3. Ilands of East Sken-  
nia, Chualsa, Nestwada, Brasa, and Musa, v-  
pon the west side lye West Schemmie, Roria,  
Liltre Papa, Veneda, Great Papa, Valla,  
Trondra, Burra, Great Haura, Little Hau-  
ra, and many other Holmes, lying scattered a-  
mongst them. The Hethlandishmen vse the  
same kind of foode that Orknay men vse,  
but yet they are most scarce in house keeping.  
In this Iland no kind of shee beast will live

24 houres

*An Iland  
in which  
now shee  
beast will  
live*


*except kye, sheepe and, wase for foode*

## *The description of the*

24. houres together, except Ky, Ewes, Cories, and such like beasts as may be eaten. The people are apparelled after the Almaine fashion, and according to their substance, not vnseemely. Their commodity consisteth in course Cloth, which they sell to Norway men, with Fish, Oyle, and Butter. They fish in little Cockboates, bought from Norway men that make them: they salt some of the fish that they take, and some of them they dry in the wind. They sell those wares and pay their matters with the silver thereof.



¶ Of the great plentie of Hares, red Deere, and other wilde Beastes in Scotland. Of the strange properties of sundry Scottish Dogges:  
*And of the nature of Salmond.*

Aving made this speciall description of the Realme of Scotland: Now touching some things concerning the same in generall. In the fields, and in all places

## *Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND.*

places of the Countrie, ( except the parts where continuall habitation of people makes impediment ) there is great abundance of Hares, red Deere, fellow Deere, Roes, wild Horses, Wolues, and Foxes, and specially in the high Countries of Athole, Argyle, Lorne, Loch-aber, Marre, and Badzenoch, where is sundry times seene 1500. red Deere, being <sup>Wild Horses.</sup> hunted all together. These wild Horses are not gotten but by great sleight and policie: for in the Winter season the inhabitants turne certaine tame Horses and Mares amongst them, wherewith in the end they grow so familiar, that they afterward goe with them to and fro; and finally home into their Masters yardenes, where they bee taken and soone broken to their hands, the owners obtaining great profit thereby. The Wolues are most fierce & noysome vnto the <sup>Wolues.</sup> Heards & Flockes, in all parts of Scotland. Foxes do much mischief in all steads, chiefly <sup>Foxes.</sup> in the mountaines, where they bee hardly hunted; howbeit Art hath devised a meane to prevent their malice, and to preserve the Poultry in some part: and especially in Glenmoores every house nourishes a young Foxe and then killing the same, they mixe the flesh thereof amongst such meate as they giue vn-

### *The description of the*

to the Fowles, and other little beaſtiall: And by this meanes, ſo many Fowles or Cattell as eate hereof, are ſafely preſerved from the danger of the Foxe, by the ſpace of almoſt 2. moneths after, ſo that they may wander whether they will: for the Foxes ſmelling the fleſh of their fellowes, yet in their crops, will in no wayes meddle with them, but eſchew and know ſuch a one, although it were among a hundred of others. In Scotland are Dogs of marveylous condition, about the nature of other Dogs. The firſt is, a Hound of great ſwiftnesse, hardines, and ſtrength, fierce and cruell vpon ail wilde beaſts, and eger againſt Thieues, that offer their maſters any violence. The ſecond is a Rach or Hound verie exquisit in following the ſoote (which is called drawing) whether it bee of man or beaſt: yea he will purſue any maner of fowle, & find out whatſoever fiſh, haunting the land, or lurking amongſt the Rocks, ſpecially the Otter, by that excellent ſent of ſmelling, wherewith he is indued. The third ſort is no greater then the aforeſaid Raches, in colour for the moſt part red, with blacke ſpots, or elſe black and full of red markes: Theſe are ſo ſkilfull (being vſed by practice) that they will purſue a Thiefe, or thiefe-ſtolne goods, in  
moſt

Three ſorts  
of Dogs.

Otter.  
Sleuth-  
hound.



## *Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND:*

most precise maner, and finding the trespasser with great audacity, they will make a race vpon him, or if hee take the water for his safeguard, hee shrinketh not to follow him: and entring and issuing at the same places where the party went in and out, hee never ceaseth to range till hee hath noyed his footing, and bee come to the place wherein the Thiefe is shrowded or hid. These Dogs are called Sleuthhounds. There was a law amongst the Borderers of England and Scotland, that whosoever denyed entrance to such a Hound, in pursute made after Felons and stolne goods should be holden as accessary vnto the theft, or taken for the selfe same Thiefe.

Of Fowles, such as ( I meane ) line by prey, there are sundrie sorts in Scotland, as Eagles, Falcons, Goshawks, Sparhawkes, Marlions, and such like. But of water Fowles there is so great store, that the report thereof may seeme to exceed all credit. There are other kinds of Fowles, the like are rare to bee seene, as the Capercailly, greater in body then the Raven, living onelie by the rindes and barks of trees. There are also many Moore Cokes and Hennes, which abstaining from corne, doe feede onely vpon Hadder crops. These two are verie delicate in eating: the

Capercailly

Moore-  
Coke

R a

third

### *The descriptoin of the*

third is reddish, blacke of colour, in quantity compared to the Pheasant, and no lesse delicious in taste and savour at the table, called. The blacke or wilde Cocks.

Blacke  
Cocke.  
Salmond,

Salmond is more plentifull in Scotland, then in any other Region of the world: in Harvest time they come from the seas, vp in smal rivers, where the waters are most shallow, and there the Male and Female, rubbing their bellies, or wombs, one against the other, they shed their Spawne, which forthwith they cover with sand and gravell, and so depart away: from hence forth they are gaunt and slender, and in apearance so leane, appearing nought else but skin and bone: and therefore out of vse and season to bee eaten. Some say, if they touch any their full fellowes, during the time of their leannes, the same side which they touched wil likewise become leane. The foresaid spawne and melt, being hidden in the sand, (as you haue heard) in the next Spring doth yeeld great number of little fry, so nesh and tender for a long time, that till they come to bee so great as a mans finger, (if you catch any of them) they melt away, as it were gelly or a blob of water: from henceforth they go to the sea, where within 20. dayes, they grow to a reasonable greatnes, and then returning to  
the

## *Westerne Iles of SCOTLAND.*

the place of their generation, they shew a notable spectacle, to be considered. There are many lynes or pooles, which being in some places among the Rocks, very shallow above and deepe beneath, with the fall of the water, and thereto the Salmond not able to pierce through the channell, either for swiftnesse of the course, or depth of the discent, hee goeth so neere vnto the side of the Rocke or dam as hee may, and there adventuring to leape over, and vp into the linne, if hee leape well at the first, hee obtaineth his desire, if not, hee assayeth elssoone the second or third time, till hee returne to his countrie. A great fish able to swim against the streame: such as assay often to leape, and cannot get over, doe bruse themselves, and become mazzelled: others that happen to fall vpon dry land (a thing often seene) are taken by the people (watching their time:) some in Cawdrons of hot water, with fire vnder them, sit vpon shallow or dry places, in hope to catch the fattest, by reason of their waight, that do leape short. The taste of these is esteemed most delicate, and their prices commonly great. In Scotland it is straightly inhibited to take any Salmond from the 8. of September, vntill the 15. of November. Finally, there is

### *The description of the*

no man that knoweth readily whereon this fish liveth: for never was any thing yet found in their bellies, other then a thicke slimy humour. In the desert and wild places of Scotland, there groweth an Hearbe of it selfe, called Hadder or Hather, verie delicate for all kinde of Cattell to feede vpon; and also for diuerse fowles, but Bees especially: this hearbe, in Iune, yeeldeth a purple flower, as sweete as honey, whereof the Picts, in times past, did make a pleasant drinke, and verie wholesome for the body: but since their time, the manner of the making heereof is perished in the subversion of the Picts, neither shewed they ever the learning heereof to any but to their owne Nation. There is no part of Scotland so vnprofitable (if it were skillfully searched) but it produceth either Iron or some other kinde of Mettall, as may bee proved through all the Iles of  
S C O T.  
LAND.

Hadder.



¶ A memoriall of the most rare and  
*wonderfull things of Scotland.*

**A**mongst many commodities, that  
Scotland hath common with other  
Nations, it is beautified with some  
rare gifts in it selfe. wonderfull to consider:  
as for example. In Orknay the Ewes are of  
such fecundity, that at everie lambing time,  
they produce at least two & ordinarily three.  
There bee neither venemous nor ravenous  
beasts bred there, nor doe liue there, al-  
though they were transported thither.

In Schetland, the Iles called *Thule*, at the  
entering of the Sun in *Cancer*, the space of 20  
dayes, there appeare no night at all. Among  
the Rocks grow the delectable Lambre, cal-  
led *Succinum*, with great resort of the Mer-  
trick, for costly furrings. In the west & north-  
west of Scotland, there is a great repaying  
of the Erne. of a marvelous nature, the peo-  
ple are very curious to catch him, and punze  
his

The Erne.

### *The wonderfull things*

his wings, that hee fly not: hee is of a hudge quantity, and a ravenous kind, as the Hawks, and the same qualitie: they doe giue him such sort of meat, in great quantity at once, that hee lives contented therewith 14. 16. or 20. dayes, and some of them a moneth: their feathers are good for garnishing of arrowes, for they receiue no raine nor water, but remaine alwayes of a durable estate, & vncorruptible: the people doe vse them either when they be a hunting, or at warres. In the most of the riuers in Scotland, beside the marvelous plenty of Salmond and other fishes gotten there, is a Shell fish, called, The Horse-mussell, of a great quantity: wherein are ingendred innumerable faire, beautifull, and delectable Pearles, convenient for the pleasure of man, and profitable for the vse of Physicke: and some of them so faire and polished, that they may bee equall to any Orientall Pearles. And generally, by the providence of Almighty God, when dearth and scarcity of victuals are in the land, then the fishes are most plentifully taken for the support of the people. In Galloway, the one halfe of Loch Mirton doth never freeze. By Innernes, the Loch called Lochness, and the River flowing from thence into the sea, doth never freeze: but on the

Pearles.

Lochmir-  
ton.

Lochnes.

## of SCOTLAND.

the contrarie, in the coldest dayes of winter, the Loch and River doe smoke and reeke, signifying vnto vs, that there is a Mine of Brimstone vnder it, of a hote quality. In Carrike are Kyne and Oxen, delicious to eat, but their fatnesse is of a wonderfull temperature: all other comestable beasts fatnesse, with the cold ayre doth congeale: by the contrary the fatnes of these Beasts is perpetually liquid, like Oyle. The Wood and Park of Commernauld is replenished with Kyne and Oxen, and those, at all times, to this day, haue beene wild, and of a wonderfull whitenesse, that there was never among all the huge number there, so much as the smallest black spot found to be vpon one of their skinnies, hornes or clooue. In Kyle is a Rock of the height of 12, foote, and as much of bredth, called, The deafe Craig: for although a man should cry never so loud to his fellow, from the one side to the other, hee is not heard, although hee would make the noyse of a Gunne. In the Countrie of Stratherne, vpon the water of Farge, by Balward there is a Stone, called, The Rocking Stone, of a reasonable bignesse, that if a man will push it with the least motion of his finger, it will mooue verie lightly, but if hee addresse his whole force, hee profits

White Ky  
and Oxen.

Deaf Craig

Rocking  
Stone.

*2 new wonderfull things*

Loch low-  
mond.

fits nothing: which mooves many people to  
bee wonderfull merrie, when they consider  
such contrariety. In Lennox is a great Loch  
called, Loch-lowmond, 24. miles in length  
and in bredth 8. miles, containing the num-  
ber of 30. Iles: in this Loch is obserued 3.  
wonderfull things: The one is Fishes, verie  
delectable to eat, that haue no fins to mooue  
themselues withall, as other fishes doe. The  
2. tempestuous Waues and Surges of the  
water, perpetually raging, without windes,  
and that in the time of greatest calmes, in the  
faire pleasant time of Summer, when the  
ayre is quyet. The 3. is, one of these Iles, that  
is not corroborat, nor vnited to the ground,  
but hath beene perpetually loose: and al-  
though it bee fertill of good grasse, and re-  
plenished with Neate, yet it mooues by the  
waues of the water, and is transported, some-  
times towards one point, and otherwhiles  
towards another.

In Argyle is a Stone found in diuers parts  
the which laid vnder Straw or Stubble, doth  
consume them to fire, by the great heat that  
it collects thereby. In Buquhan, at the de-  
molished Castle of Slanis, is a Caue, from  
the toppe whereof distilles water, which  
in short time doth congeale to hard white  
stones



## of SCOTLAND.

stones: the Caue is alwayes empty-  
ed.

In Louthian, two miles from Edinburgh, Southward, is a Well-spring, called, Saint *Katherines* Well, flowing perpetually, with <sup>S Kathrins</sup> a kinde of blacke fatnesse or Oyle, about the Well, water, proceeding (as is though) of the Parret Coale, being frequent in these parts: this fatnesse is of a marveyulous nature: for as the Coale whereof it proceeds, is sudden to conceiue fire or flame, so is this Oyle of a sudden operation to heale all salt scabs and humoures, that trouble the outward skinne of man: commonly the head and hands are quickly healed by the vertue of this Oyle: it renders a marvelous sweet smell. At Abir- <sup>The Well</sup>dene is a Well, of marvelous good quality to <sup>at Abirden,</sup> dissolve the stone, to expell sand from the Reynes and Bladder, and good for the Cholicke, being drunke in the moneth of Iuly, and a few dayes of August: Little inferiour to the renowned water of the Spaw in Almaine. In the North Seas of Scotland are great Clogs of Timber found, in the which are marveylously ingendred a sort of Geese, called, Clayk Geese, and doe hang by the beake, till they be of perfection: oft times found, and kept in admiration, of their rare  
gene-

Clayk  
Geese.

*The wonderfull things, &c.*

generation. At Dunbarton, directly vnder the Castle, at the mouth of the River of Clyde, as it enters in the Sea, there are a  
**Black clauk** number of Clayk Geese, blacke of colour,  
**Geese.** which in the night time doe gather great quantity of the crops of the grasse, growing vpon the land, and carry the same to the sea: then assembling in a round, and with a wondrous curiositie, do offer everie one his own portion to the sea flood, and there attend vpon the flowing of the tide, till the grasse be purified from the fresh taste, and turned to the salt: and lest any part thereof should escape, they labour to hold it in with their nebs: thereafter orderly every Fowle eats his portion: and this custome they obserue perpetually. They are very fat and delicious to bee eaten.

F I N I S.

